



2017年
中国书画函授大学
肇庆分校建校二十周年纪念册

肇首創恩蒙統

到系各

自丸醬醋米



Chapter 151: Before operation

Before operation

Standing at the edge of the huge crater, Ren Tianyou looked at his right hand, and saw his right hand was also slightly injured. Because he had use Rasen shuriken, his own right hand had also received the injury, but because the physique of Ren Tianyou was more powerful than Naruto due to taijutsu training for several years, he had received only light injury in his hand which was not that serious. But even like this, Ren Tianyou didn't dare to use this move every so and often, as he had not learned sage mode yet, and also had not completely mastered Rasen shuriken. Ren Tianyou had used this move this time, because he wanted to perfectly understand the power of this technique.

After that he jumped down to the bottom of the crater, then slowly walked towards Aibute who was currently laying on the ground. Arriving in front of the body of Aibute, Ren Tianyou saw that Aibute was continuously bleeding from his mouth and all over the body. It seems he won't be able to live any longer.

"Wicked human, it seems I still underestimated you. Cough cough." Seeing Ren Tianyou, Aibute cursed to Ren Tianyou, but this affected his body which was riddled with gaping wounds, so he coughed few times, and large amount of blood flowed out from his mouth. "You brat, don't be too proud of yourself, sooner or later we demon clan will definitely invade this Divine Wind continent again. That time will be arriving very soon, but it's too bad, you will not be able to see that, because it is impossible for you to leave this place alive....."

"Noisy!" Before Aibute was able to finish talking, Ren Tianyou coldly snorted, then his right hand drew his sword of kusanagi, and directly stabbed the neck of Aibute, ending his life. And along with the death of Aibute, the mission of Ren Tianyou was also completed. So inside his mind, he heard the system prompt about him obtaining 20,000 system points and the Shakuton (Scorch style)

kekkei genkai (bloodline limit). Obtaining Shakuton (Scorch style) kekkei genkai (bloodline limit), Ren Tianyou didn't feel pain like he did when he had obtained Shikotsu myaku (Dead Bone Pulse), the system suddenly released a golden colored energy which wrapped around his body, then he immediately sensed new power inside his bloodline.

After that Ren Tianyou didn't urgently rush to test out this newly obtained Shakuton (Scorch style), rather looked at a things inside the exchange system, "Hei hei. I was waiting to exchange this fellow for a long time, now it will be extremely interesting at Ximen clan."

Forcedly calming himself down, Ren Tianyou again looked at the corpse of Aibute, tightly held his sword of kusanagi and cut opened his heart. Afterwards he took out a black colored energy crystal. There was a black colored flame inside this crystal, this was the divinity crystal of Aibute.

"Fu....., finally finished, now I should go out." Packing up the divinity crystal, Ren Tianyou exhaled, and relaxed his body. But just when Ren Tianyou was getting ready to leave, suddenly a strange change occurred.

A huge crack suddenly split open in the sky. And a terrifying space storm suddenly came out from inside this huge crack. And then, a huge black colored hand struck out from inside this space crack, and one of its huge finger poked towards Ren Tianyou.

"Not good." Seeing this sudden change, the eyes of Ren Tianyou showed a shocked expression. It was already too late to think, so he immediately poured out a huge amount of eye power from his both eyes, and a purple colored energy immediately started to appear on the surface of his body. And this purple colored energy condensed into huge demon god whose body was covered with purple colored flame energy.

After that Ren Tianyou immediately controlled Susanoo, and placed Yata Mirror in front of his body. Just after that he heard 'peng' a loud sound, and then Susanoo accompanied by Ren Tianyou was directly sent flying by the poke of this this huge finger. Then after a while he heavily fell down on ground which was far away from his original location.

"Cough cough!" Standing up, Ren Tianyou coughed few times, and spit out

mouthful of blood from his mouth, and he also sensed that the qi and blood inside his body were rolling over and over. Although he was able to withstand this terrifying attack relying on Susanoo, nevertheless that huge force behind the attack still penetrated through his Susanoo, and directly affected his body, making him suffer from not that light injury. And to block that single attack, in a split second a huge amount of eye power was consumed. At that time his blindness value was instantly increased by 6%.

“Cough cough, what the hell was that?” Recalling that terrifying hand of just a moment ago, the eyes of Ren Tianyou flashed with deeply shocked expression. Only a single move and he was seriously injured even after he had released Susanoo. Although he had just finished a battle, and had consumed not small amount of energy, nevertheless from his current state one could easily see the terror of this attack.

Just at that time, Ren Tianyou suddenly saw a shadow in the sky again, so he raised his head and looked, and saw that the huge palm was again advancing towards him, “F**k, still coming.” Looking at the incoming palm, Ren Tianyou immediately cursed, and preparing to defend himself, he hastily re-activated Susanoo.

But at that time, a large amount of gold colored energy suddenly appeared in the sky, which changed into a huge magic incantations, and stuck to this huge palm. Then this terrifying palm suddenly stopped moving.

“What the hell is this now?” Looking at the thing that had suddenly appeared, Ren Tianyou greatly taken back, then he immediately roared excitedly, “Good opportunity.”

Finished roaring, Ren Tianyou immediately dispersed the Susanoo, then his eyes instantly changed into Mangekyo Sharingan of Obito. After that he released a large amount of eye power from his right eye, then a spiral shaped space ripple appeared in front of him, which sucked in his own body, and he disappeared from that place.

At the 1st floor of Tower of Babel, along with the spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou suddenly appeared in that place, then he sighed in relief. Taking the advantage of the sudden appearance of golden colored magic incantations

which bound that huge palm, Ren Tianyou had used kamui to slip away from that place. There was not many time to think, so he crushed the transfer bead which was given to him by dean at the time of entering, after that along with the silver colored radiances, he again disappeared from there.

And what Ren Tianyou didn't know was, at certain mysterious space of Tower of Babel, which was thoroughly filled with terrifying gold colored energy, a voice rang out, "Ai, my power won't be able to suppress these demon clan for too long time, furthermore from the other side of space transmission passage, that demon Emperor is using his Demon world's Universe Boundary Divine Artifact to continuously bombard this passage. Currently even I don't know how much longer I can hold on, I hope the ancient 100 clans of the continent have already made their preparation."

"That boy from just a moment ago was quite interesting, although he was not that strong, still he was able to use many types of power including space power. I hope he can grow up before the catastrophe arrived and become one of the power of mankind."

.....

At the imperial capital Tianlong city of Ailer empire, red colored silk was tied all over the place of this city, and was filled with joyous atmosphere because tomorrow was the wedding day of the noble son of Ximen clan and eldest daughter of Wang clan. And the peoples of both clans had gathered here from 1 month prior to make the preparation of this wedding.

When all is said and done, they were big clans, and marrying was a big matter, so they naturally won't be careless on this matter. They had already send the invitation to all the people whom they should send. As early as 5 days before, all the people who had received the invitation had already arrived at Tianlong city in succession. Basically all the pub of this city were already full. Because many people were invited for this wedding, the clan head of Ximen clan had specially opened the Soaring dragon mountain villa for wedding ceremony which was outside the imperial capital in fear that the houses inside the imperial capital may be able to held all the people who were invited.

In the sky above the Soaring dragon mountain villa, a huge phoenix was flying

hidden within the clouds. On the back of this phoenix, two people wearing a black robe with red clouds imprinted on it were standing.

“Tanyou, why on the earth are you drawing these things?” A beautiful woman with beautiful long hair looked at the man next to her who was drawing things in the scroll using a brush, and asked.

“I draw these things so it is naturally useful, furthermore Vermillion Bird.....” Said the man who was drawing, and helplessly added, “Since now you have joined my organization, you should call me Zero, don’t always call me Tianyou Tianyou. Don’t you think calling me Zero gives you a kind of mysterious smart leader feeling?”

These two peoples were naturally Ren Tianyou and Feng Wu who were at Tower of Babel. After coming out from Tower of Babel, Ren Tianyou directly handed over his card to Long Feilu completing his test assignment. Because Ren Tianyou had not delayed for a long time inside the Tower of Babel, and in addition there were many people for the test of Tower of babel daily, Ren Tianyou didn’t arise any suspicion from Long Feilu and returned to academy.

After returning to academy, Ren Tianyou found a quiet corner and released Feng Wu from his kamui dimension. At first Ren Tianyou thought that she would seek to settle the accounts about the matter of suddenly getting absorbed into the kamui dimension, but who would had thought that she would continuously ask him about matter of that different dimension with full of curiosity.

At that time, his expression was complex, his kamui dimension was suddenly exposed to her, and he also didn’t want to kill this girl. For such a beautiful woman, killing for no reason at all, Ren Tianyou’s conscience didn’t let him do so, as a result he directly invited her to join his Akatsuki organization. And Feng Wu also directly agreed to join, so Ren Tianyou gave her the position of Vermillion bird.

But after interacting with her, Ren Tianyou finally understood the unreasonable and hard to deal with aspect of this woman, as she kept on pestering him with questions after questions. So Ren Tianyou was forced to divert her attention, he told her that he was going to Ailer Empire, told about

his revenge matter, and also told about the matter he was going to do with other 3 members of organization. After hearing that she thought for a bit and directly agreed to follow him, so he asked the reason, and she simply answered like this, “Since you all are going, I will also naturally go, otherwise what is the point of joining the organization.” Next he went to say goodbye to Lan Yan and others, then he suck in Feng Wu inside his kamui dimension, after that use kamui to hurry over to Ailer Empire. On the way, Ren Tianyou used nearly 37,000 system points to exchange few things, for the preparation of tomorrow’s operation.

It was already afternoon when they arrived at Tianlong city, so Ren Tianyou didn’t directly go to meet White Tiger and others, rather he released Feng Wu, let her summon her phoenix, and flew towards the site of tomorrow’s wedding, Soaring dragon mountain villa to make some advance preparation.

.....

“Tsk, you are smart, but you are not that smart.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Feng Wu coldly snorted with disdain.

“Fine, I have already finished my preparation, let’s return and meet with White Tiger and others.” Ren Tianyou packed up the scroll and brush, then said to Feng Wu.

“Okay.” Feng Wu agreed. After that she commanded her Golden winged phoenix to descend at the small forest near Tianlong city. After landing at the small forest, Feng Wu let Golden winged phoenix to return, and walked towards Tianlong city with Ren Tianyou.

At the 2nd floor of the Heavenly fragrance restaurant of Tianlong city, White Tiger, Void and the Jade Maiden were sitting on the table, and were drinking wine feeling boring.

“How come Zero have still not arrived here, the wedding is already tomorrow.” White Tiger drank whole cup of wine, and said.

“I don’t know, I guess he is delayed by another matter.” Holding a cup of wine, without raising her head, Jade Maiden said.

At this time, the voice of Ren Tianyou suddenly entered their ears, “What’s

up, not meeting for few days and you are already missing me.”

“Zero!” Hearing the voice, White Tiger and others immediately stood up and looked towards the direction of the voice, and saw Ren Tianyou and Feng Wu standing at the top of flight of stairs, smiling at them.

“I thought you were going to be late, Zero.” Seeing Ren Tianyou, Jade Maiden said to Ren Tianyou with a smile.

“Tomorrow is important day for me, so how can I be late?” Ren Tianyou said with a smile, then walked towards them and added, “This person next to me is new member of our organization, Vermilion Bird. Let’s go, we will talk about the operation of tomorrow inside the room.”

“Okay.” Said White Tiger and others, then they followed Ren Tianyou to the room.

Chapter 152: Operation Start

Operation Start

Inside the room of White Tiger, Ren Tianyou and others found a place to sit down, and started to discuss about tomorrow's operation.

"What's the situation here, White Tiger?" Ren Tianyou asked looking at Li Jianrong.

"Everything here is actually quite normal. Just like Lan Yan had said, Ximen clan have arranged Soaring Dragon Villa which is outside the imperial capital as the location of wedding." Hearing the question of Ren Tianyou, Li Jianrong answered and slowly explained the situation they had discovered, "And I reckon basically all the member of Ximen clan will show up at that time, with the exception of hidden old experts and few necessary personnel to take care of their house inside the city. From this, we can clearly see how much Ximen clan value this wedding."

"Of course they'll value it greatly, after all it's the wedding of my dear elder brother." Hearing Li Jianrong, Ren Tianyou coldly smiled and said, "Since all of them will show up, then it is perfect chance to round up the whole clan at one fell swoop."

"So Zero, are we going to make a move inside or outside the city?" Li Xinyun asked to Ren Tianyou.

"Of course, outside the city. It's better for us to not make a move inside the city, as I reckon there are many hidden old experts inside the city. So we should finish them off outside the city." Ren Tianyou answered without any hesitation, because first he wanted to focus on those people who had bullied and humiliated him, as for those old bones, currently it was too hard for him to chew them, but if he killed all the people outside the city, then what could the

remaining old experts, a general without an army do to him.

“I still have a question.” Yan Xinluo looked at Ren Tianyou and slowly asked, “At that time, all the people of Ximen clan would definitely scatter in all direction and run away, so are we able to block all of them from running away with only few of us?”

“You don’t need to worry about this, at that time I will create a barrier, and trap all of them within mountain villa. So not a single one will be able to flee from that place.” Replied Ren Tianyou, then he took out several scrolls which he had prepared before and hand it over to the 4 of them, “Carefully keep this scroll with you, and use this scroll to pass through the barrier which I will be creating at that time, otherwise touch the barrier and you will be severely injured.”

Seeing that White Tiger and others took the scrolls, Ren Tianyou continued, “When the moment comes, I will enter the Soaring Dragon Villa alone first, and at that time, conceal yourself nearby until I gave a signal to move.”

“Why?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and other asked, as they didn’t understand the intention of Ren Tianyou.

“Because at that time there is bound to be many people entering Soaring Dragon Villa. And all of these people are from various power of Divine Wind continent, so we can’t kill all of them, if we do so, then I reckon we will just be waiting for a continent wide chase to kill.” Ren Tianyou rolled his eyes and slowly explained. “So at that time, I will enter alone and try to persuade them to leave but if they don’t listen to my advice, then they can’t blame me for being ruthless.”

“And I also want to determine one thing at that time, I must clarify this matter, otherwise it will be extremely difficult for me to ease my mind for the rest of my life.”

“If it is like that, then okay, we will wait for your signal.” After hearing Ren Tianyou, they naturally understood the thing Ren Tianyou wanted to clarify, so they didn’t say anything, just directly agreed to Ren Tianyou. And they also had confidence in Ren Tianyou as he had the ability to come out anytime he wanted with his space ability.

“Okay, now we should rest, and restore our condition to its best state, for there will be a fierce battle tomorrow.” Since they had already planned their moves, Ren Tianyou let everyone to take a rest, and prepare themselves for tomorrow’s fierce battle.

“Okay, Zero, you have just travelled from Supreme light academy to Empire, so you should also get some rest.” Li Xinyun looked at Ren Tianyou, and realizing that Ren Tianyou had just rushed over, and was very tired, she advised him to get some rest.

“Okay, see you all tomorrow morning.” Ren Tianyou stood up, honestly speaking he was really tired because from the time inside the Tower of Babel, he had not rested once, and if he went to Ximen clan in this state, then it was just courting death.

Ren Tianyou opened the door of a room, walked in and shut the door. Walking to the window of the room, he looked towards the direction of Ximen clan and recalled his circumstance in Ximen clan, then his eyes flashed with dense killing intent, “I am really looking forward to tomorrow.”

.....

Early in the morning of next day, the streets of Tianlong city was bustling with noise and excitement. The streets were many times busier with many people, because today was the big wedding day of Ximen clan’s noble son and the Wang clan’s miss, so Ximen clan and Wang clan had dispatched many people to the streets, to ensure everything was absolutely safe.

And those guests who had arrived at Tianlong city, had also woken up from their dream at an earlier time, then after washing off, they took the gifts and invitation card and walked towards Soaring Dragon Villa outside the city.

Soaring Dragon Villa was something like a holiday villa outside the city for the member of Ximen clan which also had the function as a place of entertainment. Not only Ximen clan, other big power inside the city also possess such huge villas outside the city, because it could be said that the area covered by Tianlong city was extremely good, had a favorable climate throughout the year, and the value of the land around was also extremely good, so those big powers had occupied few villas in succession to use for the purpose of recreation place.

Naturally they had also gotten the approval of the king of Ailer Empire.

Today the Soaring dragon villa was dressed up with joyous atmosphere, all the servants within the villa was extremely busy, in the reception of many invited honored guests.

And inside the Heavenly fragrance restaurant of Tianlong city, Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and others had also woken up early in the morning, and after they gathered together, Ren Tianyou directly opened their mouth, "Let's go."

Finished speaking, they directly walked outside the city. Behind Ren Tianyou, Li Jianrong and others had worn the robe and the bamboo hat of Akatsuki organization. Then all of them walked towards Soaring Dragon Villa.

Inside Soaring Dragon Villa, many rooms were laid aside for banquet. Many fine liquor and dished were served on the table of those rooms.

At the hall of this mountain villa, innumerable guests had already arrived right on schedule. The face of Ximen clan's clan head Ximen Batian was filled with smile, next to him, extremely beautiful woman was sitting, this beautiful woman was the wife of Ximen Batian, and also the mother of Ximen Feng, Qian Meiyun. Next to them, myriad of clan elders were sitting. And as a main protagonist of this wedding, Ximen Feng was dressed in magnificent wedding dress, and was in the process of greeting those people of the same generation.

Seeing that it was already about time, Ximen Batian spoke to his trusted aide, "Go and invite Yuxin."

"Okay, patriarch." This trusted aid answered, then went to invite another main protagonist of this wedding——Wang Yuxin.

When Wang Yuxin who had worn a beautiful wedding dress came out with the support of two maidservant, basically all the men present on the scene were completely stunned, because in this dress Wang Yuxin looked just like a celestial goddess walking down to this mundane world from the heaven, and looked so beautiful that she attracted the gaze of everyone. But the eyes of this celestial goddess nevertheless was completely lifeless, there was not a single thread of spirit on it.

Ximen Feng who was about to become the husband of this celestial goddess

walked towards her with extremely excited expression, then he took her jade like hand from the 2 maidservants and walked towards the hall. When Ximen Feng had held her hand, the hand of Wang Yuxin had clearly struggled a bit at that time, but she gave up the resistance again. And along with the pull of Ximen Feng, Wang Yuxin walked towards to hall.

Seeing that the main protagonists of this wedding had showed up, a middle-aged man wearing a red colored clothing walked towards the crowd of the people and cupped his hand, then opened his mouth, "First of all, on the behalf of Ximen clan and Wang clan, allow me to thank you all for accepting the invitation and making time in your busy schedule to attend this wedding ceremony, to send your blessing to the couple."

"The eldest son of our Ximen clan, Ximen Feng and the eldest daughter of Wang clan, Wang Yuxin naturally had favorable impression of each other from childhood, and had mutual admiration, now this couple is finally coming together, so let us use the most warm applause to send them....."

"Oh, it's very lively here." A simple and vigorous male voice suddenly sounded in this hall, interrupting the words of that middle-aged man.

"Who?" Hearing this sentence, Ximen Batian stood up, and roared in a stern voice. And everyone on the scene looked towards direction of the origin of that sound.

Then they saw the sudden appearance of a huge spiral shaped space ripple at the huge platform at the right part of the hall. And a man wearing a black robe with red clouds imprinted on it and a bamboo hat with wind-bell suddenly appeared at that huge platform.

"Space magician!" Seeing the way this man had appeared, everyone present on the scene exclaimed, even the complexion of Ximen Batan became solemn.

Chapter 153.1: Causing Havoc in wedding site

“I don’t know what brought you here, mister space magician, but might as well toast a cup of wine in this happy occasion.” Seeing Ren Tianyou who was standing on the high platform, Ximen Batian held a cup of wine in his hand and said.

“Oh, when did the patriarch of Ximen clan become this courteous?” Hearing Ximen Batian, and looking around at the familiar faces of the people, especially seeing Wang Yuxin, the pupil of Ren Tianyou firmly shrunk, and he tightly clenched his hands which was hidden inside the sleeves. At that time, Ren Tianyou didn’t know that, a young girl at the corner of the hall was extremely shocked to see the clothes of Akatsuki which Ren Tianyou was currently wearing.

“But since you already offered a wedding wine, how about I give a small congratulatory gift.” Hidden under the bamboo hat, the corner of his mouth revealed a mocking smile, then a huge amount of eye power gushed out from his right eye. After that along with the appearance of spiral shaped space ripple, a huge copper bell appeared at that platform. After that Ren Tianyou placed his right hand on this huge copper bell, then this bell issued a soft buzzing sound. After that looking towards Ximen Batian, he said, “This is my congratulatory gift to pay my last respect. I hope patriarch of Ximen clan accept this.”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the complexion of Ximen Batian immediately became gloomy, and all the crowd of guests around also started to discuss. “Are you here to pick a quarrel, mister?” Looking at Ren Tianyou who was standing at the high platform, Ximen Batian said in a stern voice.

Just at that time, Ximen Yue’er arrived at the side of Ximen Batian, then

pulled his hand and said, "Father."

"What is it, Yue'er?" Looking at Ximen Yue'er, Ximen Batian asked impatiently. Now he was having a headache with the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyou, and didn't understand what Ximen Yue'er wanted now.

"Father, this is the person that killed great grandpa and second grandpa. Even if he is not the one, he definitely possess relationship with that person." Ximen Yue'er softly said to Ximen Batian.

"What did you say?" Hearing Ximen Yue'er, Ximen Batian exclaimed, then he immediately released powerful aura and stared at Ximen Yue'er and asked, "Is that really the truth, Yue'er?"

"I am not 100% sure, but that person also wore the same dress like this person, and also had worn a mask, but this person is wearing a bamboo hat. And his voice is also a little bit different." Ximen Yue'er answered.

"I got it Yue'er. Now why don't you get back first!" Hearing Ximen Yue'er, Ximen Batian though for a moment, let Ximen Yue'er retreat, then turned around his body and stared at Ren Tianyou with his eyes which were flashing with ominous glint.

"In the end who are you mister? Furthermore, are you the one who killed our clan's great elder Ximen Shu and 2nd elder Ximen Xinbo?" Ximen Batian released a powerful aura from his body, firmly locked on to Ren Tianyou and asked.

"If you talking about those two old man, then yes, they were indeed killed by me." Hearing the question of Ximen Batian, Ren Tianyou answered completely relaxed. Then firmly staring back at the face of Ximen Batian which had a huge change in complexion after hearing him, Ren Tianyou continued with a stern voice, "But that is still not enough, compared to the pain and suffering I had to bear in Ximen clan, this is still far from being sufficient. I will slowly repay you back each and every pain and suffering I have suffered."

"What? This fellow killed two elders of Ximen clan."

"This fellow's strength is actually that high, actually able to kill two Deity ranked experts by him alone."

“However from what I heard, it seems this fellow has extremely big hatred towards Ximen clan.”

.....

Hearing the discussion of the guest, the face of Ximen Batian became extremely unsightly. And at that time, all the high level people of Ximen clan who were originally sitting there also stood up, then released their aura and locked on to Ren Tianyou.

“Just who are you?” Hearing the voice of Ren Tianyou which was filled with extreme hatred, Ximen Batian firmly stared at Ren Tianyou and asked in a stern voice.

“I had never thought that, only after two years you can’t even recognize my voice, my good father!” Staring back at Ximen Batian, Ren Tianyou slowly said, and especially when he said ‘my good father’ these three words, his voice was extremely cold.

“What did you call me?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, the body of Ximen Batian quivered, then asked again as if he had heard something unbelievable. And all the people that were present here were extremely shocked when they heard ‘my good father’ these three words from Ren Tianyou.

“It seems your forgetfulness is still extremely big.” Ren Tianyou mockingly said, then he placed his right hand to his bamboo hat, and slowly removed it revealing his handsome face. Especially his Sharingan which was thoroughly filled with hatred, made the people below to tremble subconsciously.

“It’s actually you, you are not dead, how is this possible?” Seeing that extremely familiar face, before Ximen Batian could open his mouth, the complexion of the main protagonist of this wedding Ximen Feng instantly changed, then he loudly roared towards Ren Tianyou. And at his side, seeing the face of Ren Tianyou, spirit slowly returned to the completely lifeless face of Wang Yuxin.

Hearing the roar of Ximen Feng, also seeing the expression of people from Ximen clan which clearly showed that they had recognized him, Ren Tianyou slightly smiled, jumped down from the high platform, and landed on the center of the hall. Then looking towards Ximen Feng, strong killing intent flashed in his

eyes, and under the shocked condition of everyone, he flashed and instantly arrived at the side of Ximen Feng.

Along with the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyou, Ximen Feng who was staring blankly suddenly felt pain from his abdomen, then his body was directly sent flying. After that along with the 'hong' colliding sound, he collided with the wall of the hall.

Then Ren Tianyou immediately caught the hand of Wang Yuxin and again immediately jumped to the top of the same high platform.

Feeling a warmth on her hand, Wang Yuxin still not dared to believe what was happening currently, so with a trembling voice she asked to Ren Tianyou, "Are you idiot?"

"I am, Little Yu." Looking at Wang Yuxin at his side, the eyes Ren Tianyou revealed a warmth, "I'm back, Little Yu, are you willing to go with me?"

"I'd like to, but now it's too late." Hearing Ren Tianyou, the eyes of Wang Yuxin didn't have tears, but her eyes nevertheless showed extremely sorrowful expression.

"Feng'er." Seeing that Ximen Feng was sent flying with a kick, the complexion of both Ximen Batian and Qian Meiyun changed, and without wasting any time they ran towards Ximen Feng who was lying on the ground and was continuously coughing. After that Ximen Batian turned and looked at towards Ren Tianyou on the high platform and said, "You unfilial son, still not coming down and apologizing to your elder brother."

"Shut up! You old bastard." When Ren Tianyou heard two words 'unfilial son', a huge amount of killing intent instantly appeared from his body, then his two blood-red colored Sharingan firmly stared at Ximen batian, and roared, "With what qualification are you speaking to me. At 5 years old, when my mother died, you were already no longer my father. 3 years ago, when you drive me away from Ximen clan, I had vowed that one day I will definitely come back, and settle the account with all the people who had bullied and humiliated me, and let you all taste the same pain and suffering I had suffered here."

"You unfilial son, regardless of any reason you have, regardless of any crime, you can't hit your elder brother, even more you should not make trouble for

your elder brother as today is the wedding ceremony of your elder brother. If you immediately come down and admit your mistake by kneeling, perhaps I may still show you mercy and let you live considering you are my son.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, the face of Ximen Batian showed an angry look, then emitting a powerful aura which spread to the whole hall, he pressured Ren Tianyou.

Ren Tianyou took few steps forward, and stood in front of Wang Yuxin, and blocked this aura. Hearing the words of Ximen Batian, Ren Tianyou just coldly smiled, and said, “Fine, my good father, since you bring up this subject, then let the innumerable people present here from different parts of this continent calculate your capacity as a father, and let them see clearly how you, a father has treated me, your son?”

Chapter 153.2: Causing Havoc in wedding site

After that looking at Wang Yuxin behind him, he softly said, “Little Yu, sit here for a while, after that I’ll take you away from here. As long as you are willing, no one in this world can stop me from doing so.”

“I’m willing to leave with you, but.....” Wang Yuxin quickly said, but before she could finish speaking, Ren Tianyou interrupted.

“As long as you are willing to go with me, no one is able to stop us. I will deal with this matter first, so just wait for a moment.” Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou helped Wang Yuxin to sit on the high platform, then looked towards the people of Ximen clan.

Lying on the embrace of Ren Tianyou, and feeling that warm sensation from his body, Wang Yuxin slowly closed her eyes, “Forget it, just being able to see him in the last moment of my life, what else is there for regret?”

At the bottom, seeing his bride was lying on the embrace of Ren Tianyou, the face of Ximen Feng showed utterly discomfited expression, but due to the pain on his abdomen, he was continuously coughing, and was not able to speak anything.

“Now let’s have a good talk about how you as a father treated me, this so-called son.” Looking at Ximen Batian, Ren Tianyou blatantly said, “In those years, after you and my mother gave birth to me, my mother took me and live in the courtyard of servants. And as long as I could recall, I have never seen you set foot on the place where we lived.”

“I as your son, because I didn’t have the so-called saint dragon blood lineage of Ximen clan, from 3 years old started to chop wood, carry water.....done this kinds of labors to earn food to eat. Because there was no one to take care

of my mother when she gave birth to me, she suffered from illness, and lied on bed all year round, couldn't get up at all."

"I had no money, so not only couldn't I afford to buy a medicine for her, even for a little bit of food to eat, I had to exert my utmost to work and earn something. But even after working till dead tired, every day I got only a little bit of food, and if I don't work then I didn't get that too."

"When I was 5 years old, my mother died leaving me behind. Ximen Batian, do you know how my mother died?" Saying this, Ren Tianyou looked at Ximen Batian and showed a mocking smile, then continued, "My mother starved to death, yes was simply starved to death. Even as the member of this clan where you don't ever have to worry about food and clothes, your wife simply starved to death, this really is an extremely big joke. Did you know, when my mother died, my heart also died at that moment."

"After my mother's death, you didn't even come to see her. I alone carried her on my back, and buried her behind the mountain outside the city. After that, just like before, every day I had to work extremely hard inside the clan to get something to eat, furthermore every day I also had to receive the beating and humiliation from these so-called elite juniors of the clan. Every day I continuously received a new wounds on my body.

"Just like this when I reached 15 years old, Ximen Feng *i.e.* my great elder brother slandered me." Ren Tianyou looked at Ximen Feng who was lying on the ground, and he didn't concealed his extreme killing intent at all and continued, "He slandered me by saying I do not possess bloodline of Ximen clan, and was not your son. I don't know what you were thinking at that time, and you actually believed him and expelled me from Ximen clan."

"After that I left Tianlong city, and roaming around I finally arrived at the edge of Magical beasts forest, but the unexpected thing for me was Ximen Feng still didn't let me go, he dispatched holy-ranked expert to chase and kill me. And inside the Magical Beast forest, he stabbed my chest."

"But to your disappointment, I luckily didn't die at that time, but passing through that time's life and death tribulation, my blood lineage finally awakened. Naturally it was not that so-called garbage holy dragon blood

lineage of your Ximen clan, rather my own unique blood lineage, *i.e.* my eyes.”

“At that time, I vowed to myself, one day I will definitely grasp enough strength, and at that time, I will absolutely return back to settle all the accounts with all the people who had humiliated and bullied me, without letting anyone of you run away. And from then I was no longer Ximen Tianlong, but named myself Ren Tianyou.”

“Now I finally have this level of power, and several months ago, those 2 old bastards of Ximen clan also died from my hands. Now my organization——Akatsuki have already arrived at Soaring Dragon Villa, and all of them had already sneaked inside this villa, and are waiting for my order, to directly exterminate all the people of Ximen clan inside this villa.”

Saying this, Ren Tianyou looked towards the people of Ximen clan who had a huge change in complexion, then he stood up, and looking below he said, “Well, the reminisce ends here, now I’ll only say one sentence, my revenge is directed against only the people of Ximen clan, so others are free to leave. After 5 minutes, we’ll start our attack, goodbye.”

Finished speaking, when Ren Tianyou prepared to use kamui of right eye to take away Wang Yuxin, Wang Yuxin in his embrace suddenly coughed out a mouth full of black colored blood.

“Little Yu, what’s going on?” Seeing Wang Yuxin had suddenly spitted out a blood, the face of Ren Tianyou immediately revealed worried expression, and seeing the lifelessly pale face of Wang Yuxin in his embrace, he roared anxiously.

“Idiot, you don’t need to worry, before I entered this hall, I had already taken a poison. I was powerless to refuse my parents for this wedding. So I agreed to them to join Ximen clan, but the only person I love is you, so how can I marry someone else? Although I couldn’t do anything to refuse this wedding, but I myself am a human, and I can still decide my own future. Since they had forced me to marry, I simply wanted to give them my corpse as a present.” Lying on the embrace of Ren Tianyou, Wang Yuxin smiled, and slowly said to Ren Tianyou.

“No, you can’t die like this, Little Yu, you had promised to be my bride.”

Seeing that Wang Yuxin was continuously losing blood, Ren Tianyou instantly became even more worried, and roared loudly.

“He he, idiot, I am already very happy to see you for the last time before I die.” Wang Yuxin, stretched her right hand and stroke the side of his face. But at that time, the complexion of Ren Tianyou instantly changed, because he felt that her hand was already ice-cold, without any warmth of living person.

“No, Little Yu, I won’t let you die.” Just when he tightly held Wang Yuxin in his embrace, a loud sound of dragon roar rang out, and a golden colored huge energy dragon shot towards Ren Tianyou.

“Swish!” This huge dragon instantly arrived at this high platform, and along with a loud explosion sound, it hit that platform. Looking at the direction of the source of the attack, one could see Ximen Batian holding the huge sword with his right hand.

After that explosion sound, Ren Tianyou who was holding Wang Yuxin jumped out from the middle of the smoke and dusts, and landed on the ground. Seeing both Ren Tianyou and Wang Yuxin were completely unscathed, Ximen Batian exclaimed in surprise, “How is this possible?”

“I will give you only 5 minutes of time, after 5 minutes we will instantly begin attacking, at that time all the people inside will become the targets of the attacks.” Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou directly used kamui on himself and Wang Yuxin and disappeared from that hall.

At a mountain outside the Soaring Dragon Villa, White Tiger and others were standing and attentively watching towards Soaring Dragon Villa. After a while they saw many people were suddenly coming out from that villa, and were walking away.

At this time, a spiral shaped space ripple suddenly appeared at their side, and Ren Tianyou who was holding Wang Yuxin appeared at their side.

“What happened, Tianyou?” Seeing the unconscious Wang Yuxin whose complexion was ghastly pale in the embrace of Ren Tianyou, White Tiger walked over and asked nervously. They had sneaked into Longtian city for several days, so they obviously knew the appearance of Wang Yuxin.

“She is poisoned, I have no time to speak. Jade Maiden come over here.” Ren Tianyou hastily spoke, then asked Li Xinyun to come over.

“Jade Maiden, as soon as I send you and Little Yu to my kamui dimension, feed her this flower, to detoxify her poison. After you took care of poison, please look after her. When the fighting is over, I will let you out.” Ren Tianyou took out a strange flower with 7 colored petals from his space ring, handed it over to Li Xinyun and said. This naturally was the purple gauze magnificent sky flower he had obtained at God weeping region. Originally he had obtained three purple gauze magnificent sky flower, he had eaten one of them, and used other to fulfill the mission, and he had never expected that this final one would play such an important role here.

“Purple gauze magnificent sky flower!” Seeing a flower treasure in the hand of Ren Tianyou, they naturally recognized this flower, and its origin. Then after deeply looking at Ren Tianyou, Jade Maiden agreed.

Immediately after Jade Maiden agreed, Ren Tianyou used kamui of his right eye and directly sent both of them to his kamui dimension. With the Purple gauze magnificent sky flower’s ability to remove myriad of poisons, Ren Tianyou believed that the poison of Little Yu would be removed, so he sighed with relief.

After that making the proper arrangements, Ren Tianyou looked towards Soaring Dragon Villa, and his eyes flashed with pallid light, after that he said to White Tiger and others, “Operation start.”

“Hei hei, we are already ready.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and others made a fist and replied with a mischievous smile.

Chapter 154: *Kekkaimon Gofujutsu*—— *Hachimon Heijo* (Barrier Defense Seal Jutsu ——Eight Gate Lock-Up)

Kekkaimon Gofujutsu——Hachimon Heijo (Barrier Defense Seal Jutsu——Eight Gate Lock-Up)

Ren Tianyou and others appeared outside of the Soaring Dragon Villa. At that time, seeing many people were continuously existing the villa, Vermilion Bird asked Ren Tianyou with curiosity, “Zero, why were you so sure that they would definitely leave?”

“Hehe, that is very simple, basically all the people of these big power are the people who seek nothing but profit. And also they basically didn’t have any big dealings with Ximen clan, as well as just a moment ago in the wedding site, I have stated that I had already killed two Deity ranked elders of Ximen clan, so there is no profit in opposing us by helping Ximen clan. I reckon even if some people stayed behind in Soaring Dragon Villa to help Ximen clan, nevertheless it is absolutely unlikely be too much of them.” Ren Tianyou slowly explained. “However there is also downside to this, I am absolutely sure that some of the people of Ximen clan have also sneaked out from this villa to make the report to the people of the house inside the city. So I reckon that very soon, many experts of Ximen clan will rush over here.”

“Then why aren’t all of them leaving this place? Since they already know we will be attack them here, why are they foolishly waiting for us?”

“Naturally because they can’t leave this place.” White Tiger replied to the question of Vermilion Bird. “Look carefully, all the people that have left this villa and descended the mountain, are actually still nearby and paying attention to this place. If Ximen clan left this place in this situation, then that would look like they are afraid of us. And for these kind of big power who extremely values

their face, losing their face in this manner is something completely intolerable.”

“Yes, that’s right.” Ren Tianyou slowly nodded his head, this was also one of the reason why he alone had directly entered the wedding site. As for another reason, it was naturally to lead out Wang Yuxin. Just at that time, sound of hurried footsteps came out from inside Soaring Dragon Villa, it seems large number of people were rushing over this place, “Ready, here comes the 1st wave of enemies, you all block them for me, I will set up a barrier.”

“No problem.” White Tiger and others replied, then they walked in front of Ren Tianyou, and firmly stared at the entrance door in front of them. Just then Ren Tianyou spoke from behind, “Be sure to remember, do not enter the entrance door, otherwise you will be injured when my barrier rises.”

Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou took out the map of the region of Soaring Dragon Villa which he had drawn yesterday from the sky, then spread it on the ground. After that he started to make a series of hand seals in a high speed. The hand seals required for this barrier jutsu was extremely tedious. Even with the extremely high speed of Ren Tianyou in making hand seals, he couldn’t complete it within a short period of time.

At this time, more than 10 guards of Ximen clan who were holding a huge sword and wearing a warrior armor rushed out from the entrance door of Soaring Dragon Villa. And all of these experts of Great Swords Master, rushed towards White Tiger and others.

“Let me do it.” Seeing several guards advancing towards them, Void slowly said. After that the dagger karma transmigration on his waist send out a light chirping sound, automatically came out from its sheath and started to continuously revolve around his body. After that when Void stretched out his right hand, karma transmigration released gray colored qi and flew back to his hand.

With karma transmigration in his hand, a powerful sword intent gradually appeared on the body of Void. Seeing that Void was about to make a move, Ren Tianyou who was in the process of making a series of hand seals behind them, thought inside his heart, “Let me see your true strength.”

“Shattered death!” Looking at those several incoming guards, Void gloomily

yelled. After that suddenly a huge amount of grey colored aura appeared from his whole body, then he changed into a huge overbearing sword.

“Hong!”

A world-shaking loud explosion sound rang out, Void who had completely changed into huge overbearing death sword which was filled with death intent, had directly slashed swiftly and fiercely, in the middle of the crowd of people in front of him. And these more than 10 Great Sword Master guards were completely unable to resist this attack, and were directly killed. They just gave out a blood-curdling scream when their bodies were cut into pieces, and large amount of blood spilled in front of the entrance door.

“Hong longlong!”

Along with the loud explosion sound, Void with intermediate-Deity ranked aura who had changed into 3 or 4 meters long giant sword blade, even after killing all of those guards, this sword continued to grind forward, making several meters long mark to appear in the floor. Only after it chopped the entrance door of Soaring Dragon Villa, this sword slowly disappeared, and the figure of Void slowly appeared at the place.

Just after Void had completely finished off those guards, the preparation of ninjutsu of Ren Tianyou was complete, “All of you get behind me, I am going to raise the barrier.”

After hearing the voice of Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and others quickly fall back and stood behind Ren Tianyou. Seeing that White Tiger and others had already retreated, Ren Tianyou made a series of hand seals for another half a minute, and finally completed the preparation of his ninjutsu. After that Ren Tianyou squatted down, and directly slammed both of his hands above the scroll which he had already spread out on the ground.

“Kekkaimon Gofujutsu——Hachimon Heijo! (Barrier Defense Seal Jutsu——Eight Gate Lock-Up!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, suddenly a loud trembling sound resounded from the 4 corners of Soaring Dragon Villa, and the ground around there started to continuously shook violently, as if something horrifying was about to break out from the ground.

.....

In the hall of Soaring Dragon Villa, originally lively wedding site had now become extremely desolated. Everyone of Ximen clan and furthermore some of the people who were from the power close to Ximen clan were gathered in this place. The bridegroom Ximen Feng who originally had the expression of flushed with success on his face was now standing at one corner with blank expression, as if he still couldn't believe the fact before his own eyes.

Just at that time, everyone clearly felt a series of violent trembling of the ground around them, which broke the original deathly stillness of the hall with the series of voices of muffled argument

"All of you, just shut up." Hearing the voices of argument, Ximen Batian impatiently yelled loudly. Then he made eye contact with four middle-aged people who were wearing magnificent clothing next to him, then those four people immediately showed the expression of understanding. They clearly understood that Ximen Batian was already ready to take action.

"Let's go out and look in the end what is happening?" Ximen Batian ordered, and took everyone out from the hall, then looked all around. When the people inside were wondering about the trembling sound and moving outside, in the south corner location of the Soaring Dragon Villa, a huge platform suddenly grew out from the ground, and slowly rose. Above this high platform, a huge tiger type magical beast's figure was standing.

"Everyone look quickly, in the north side too." Just when everyone were in the state of shock seeing the sudden appearance of this high platform, the people standing at the side suddenly roared loudly. Then everyone looked towards the north direction of the villa, sure enough, there was also a huge platform. The only difference between the huge platform of south and north was, on the top of the huge platform of north, there was Phoenix like magical beasts figure.

Not only that, there was also similar huge platform in the east and west side of this villa, with the snake which was covered with dragon scale and huge tortoise with snake tail like magical beasts were on the top of these huge platform respectively. If any Chinese saw the figure of these four magical

beasts, then they would absolutely exclaim in surprise, “Crap, four holy beasts.”

Correct, the figure of these four magical beasts were just like the figure of Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird, and Black Tortoise.

When everyone of Ximen clan was in the state of surprise seeing these huge platform, Ren Tianyou very quickly made his move. Then all the people present there saw a sudden movement from the statue of four holy beasts on the top of these huge platform. And a powerful energy suddenly fluctuated from them, then then an energy barrier from these four holy beasts immediately spread in all direction in a high speed, gradually surrounding this whole villa, and took the shape of huge hemispheroid energy barrier.

“This is.....a barrier?” Seeing the whole villa was completely surrounded by hemispheroid shaped barrier, Ximen Batian suddenly blanked out, immediately afterwards his face revealed extreme hatred, and he muttered, “Damned Ximen Tianlong, does he really want to wipe us out? Specially setting up this barrier to prevent us from escaping. Bastard.”

Ximen Yue’er didn’t dare to believe what was happening before her own eyes, she was continuously recalling the sudden appearance of Ren Tianyou at the wedding scene inside her mind. And she had also never thought that the person who killed her great grandpa and second grandpa at Supreme Feilu Empire, was actually her own brother whom she was searching for a long time. And at the time when she heard about the experiences of Ren Tianyou, in particular, about his mother starved to death, furthermore even after he was driven out from the clan, how Ximen Feng had dispatched people to chase and kill him, a kind of implication which even she herself didn’t understand suddenly born inside her heart.

Outside Soaring Dragon Villa, Ren Tianyou looked at the barrier he had created with satisfaction. This was the barrier ninjutsu which was used by Furido’s four-man team when they were attacking Kohona (Hidden Leaf Village).

After this ninjutsu was launched, from the 4 direction, Azure dragon, White tiger, Vermilion bird, and Black tortoise, these 4 gates would simultaneously rise, then they will create a hemispheroid barrier. After this barrier is made, no

one could enter and exit from that place, but Furido's 4-man team could easily pass through this barrier as they please using a special ninjutsu. The hand seals required to use this ninjutsu was very complex, moreover it also required a scroll, to determine location of the 4 gates and the barrier. And the user of this ninjutsu is required to be alive to keep on maintaining this barrier. In the original Naruto world, after Sakura punched Fuen to death, the barrier also disappeared subsequently. The effect of this barrier could be said to be similar to the Shishienjin (Four Flames Formation) of 4 sound ninja. In the Naruto world, when Genma used his silver needle to attack this barrier, it was directly engulfed by flame. But this Shishienjin (Four Flames Formation) required 4 individuals to use, and the 4 users couldn't make a move, but even a single person could use this Hachimon Heijo (Eight Gate Lock-Up), and that person could also take action. So when he had decided to attack Ximen clan, Ren Tianyou had selected this ninjutsu to prevent intervention from other experts of Ximen clan of the city.

From the distant place, all people of those powers who had come to attend the wedding were observing the activity in the villa, but when they saw the sudden appearance of this barrier, they were extremely terrified, and simultaneously also rejoiced that they had decided to leave at that time.

Inside Tianlong city, many experts discovered the sudden appearance of barrier around Soaring Dragon Villa with their mental perception, and all of them were extremely confused, and didn't know what was happening there, so all of them rushed over to investigate.

"Wow, Zero, you are too awesome." Seeing the huge barrier in front of them, White Tiger was extremely shocked, and looking at the Ren Tianyou he exclaimed loudly.

"That's right that's right, Zero, how about you teach me this move, I really want to learn it, and it's so awesome." Seeing the sudden appearance of this barrier in front of her, Vermilion bird also excitedly said to Ren Tianyou. Although Void didn't say anything, nevertheless from the expression on his eyes, one could clearly know that he was also extremely shocked inside his heart.

"Let's put off this matter until sometime later. Also be sure to remember not

to touch this barrier, otherwise your body will be immediately engulfed by flame.” Ren Tianyou said with serious tone. He had set up this barrier to deal with the people of Ximen clan, so if this barrier was to accidentally injure his own people, then that would be a tragedy.

“Use the scroll I have given you yesterday evening, and enter inside this barrier with me, then massacre all the people of Ximen clan.” The eyes of Ren Tianyou exposed a formidable ominous glint, then his eyes changed into Mangekyo Sharingan, and took the initiative to enter the barrier.

““““Okay.”””” Hearing Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and others immediately replied, then a scroll immediately appeared in their hand, where a large word ‘enter’ was written.

Holding this scroll, all 3 of them followed behind Ren Tianyou and entered inside the barrier. When they made the contact with the barrier, the scroll in their hand emitted a white colored light which surrounded their whole body.

After their body was surrounded by this white light, they slowly penetrated through the barrier. While passing through the barrier, they gave off a bright white light. Far-off in the hall, the attention of Ximen Batian and others were drawn by this bright white colored light. Then at the entrance door location of the hall, he arranged more than 70 battle ready guards, and these guards firmly started at this white colored light.

When this white colored light faded, they saw 4 people who were wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on them had appeared at the entrance door location through the barrier. Ren Tianyou and others had used special method to enter inside the barrier.

“Kill!” Seeing several tens of guards standing in front of them, who were at Great Sword Master rank, and furthermore more than 10 Saint ranked guard commanding them, Ren Tianyou revealed a ruthless smile, then gave his order. After that he immediately pull out his sword of kusanagi, and dashed towards the crowd. After White Tiger and others saw that Ren Tianyou had already dashed out, they also immediately took out their weapons, and releasing their powerful battle qi, they changed into grey, white, and red colored energy light respectively and scattered in all direction.

“Everyone, be sure to exterminate these people who dared to offend our Ximen clan.” Seeing Ren Tianyou and others were rushing towards them, raising his huge sword in hand, one of the Saint ranked guard commander yelled at the guards around him. Hearing the command of their commander, these guards held their swords tightly, then releasing their battle qi, they rushed towards Ren Tianyou and others while roaring, “Kill.”

And inside the kamui dimension of Ren Tianyou, Jade Maiden had already fed the purple colored sky magnificent flower to Wang Yuxin. After that the pale face of Wang Yuxin started to return to normal, and her breathing also slowly restored to normal.

Chapter 155: Known by many

Known by many

Ren Tianyou and others dispersed and rushed towards the crowd of guards. Although the strength of all of these guards were Great Sword Master at minimum, furthermore there were more than 10 Saint ranked experts within them, they didn't even put these guards in their eyes. Perhaps this kind of strength was extremely formidable in the eyes of ordinary people, but how could these four people of Akatsuki organization be ordinary person?

First of all, no need to talk about Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and Void, both of them were elite juniors from ancient 100 clans, had access to the most perfect inheritance, and had already reached Deity rank in strength. Because of the special characteristics of his blood lineage, White Tiger had already reached High-Sword Deity in strength. And although the strength of Void was only at Mid-Sword Deity, nevertheless combining it with his special blood lineage—Heart death, he was able to surpass his level, and battle against the Peak-Deity ranked experts.

Although the strength of Vermilion Bird was only at peak-Saint rank, nevertheless her Phoenix God blood lineage was extremely formidable blood lineage, with which she could use flame of flame phoenix. The heat of this flame of flame phoenix was clear to everyone, it's said to be able to burn the heaven and exterminate the earth. And it's said that the possessor of this blood lineage could also bath in rebirth fire, and after bathing in rebirth fire their strength would increase further, but each person with Phoenix God blood lineage could bath in rebirth fire only once throughout their whole life, and they must have comprehend the power of Phoenix God blood lineage to certain extent to be able to use this ability.

Just like a wolf that had entered the flock of sheep, they directly started to kill

these guards. Honestly speaking there was no resentment between these guards and Ren Tianyou, and the revenge target of Ren Tianyou was also only the members of Ximen clan. But currently he didn't take this into consideration, now all the people who stood in his way were his enemies. Regardless of who they were, this time he didn't mind to ruthlessly kill all of them.

"Chi!" the sword of kusanagi in the right hand of Ren Tianyou directly stabbed through the body of a guard who wanted to sneak attack Ren Tianyou from behind, ending his life. At the same time, 5-6 guards who were holding a long swords rushed towards Ren Tianyou from the front.

"Humph!" Seeing these incoming guards, Ren Tianyou snorted coldly, loosen his right hand, then the guard behind him fell down. After that he quickly made a series of hand seals, then his right hand emitted a powerful lightning. And an ear-piercing sound of birds chirping rang out.

Ren Tianyou slightly bowed, drooped his right hand, and the powerful lightning of Chidori shattered the hard floor of Soaring Dragon Villa. After that his eyes firmly locked on to the incoming guards who were about to arrive in front of him.

"Swish!" The body of Ren Tianyou blurred and disappeared from his original location, leaving behind only his after image. Then Ren Tianyou instantly arrived in front of the foremost guard, and under the unable to believe expression of this guard, the chidori in the right hand of Ren Tianyou directly stabbed his body, making a huge hole in his abdomen.

"Eh!?" This guard was surprised and he wanted to open his mouth and groan in pain, but due to the continuous flow of lightning of chidori to his body, his body was completely paralyzed. After that he sensed that he was slowly losing all of his strength, and finally slowly closed his eyes forever.

"First one!" Ren Tianyou gloomily said, then he took out his right hand which was covered with chidori from the corpse of already dead guard, then he continued to rush in front of him. Because he was drooping his right hand, the chidori in his right hand continued to cut open a long ravine on the floor, and very quickly he made a contact with second guard. Seeing the fate of the first guard, this guard had already taken a precaution against the move of Ren

Tianyou. When Ren Tianyou almost arrived in front of him, the long sword in his right hand emitted a yellow colored radiance and then he chopped it towards the head of Ren Tianyou.

Seeing the slash of this long sword, the Sharingan of Ren Tianyou already saw through the path of this attack, and just before this sword could arrive in front of his head, he suddenly bent his body, successfully dodging this attack, after that his right hand that was filled with chidori directly stabbed the body of this guard, ending his life.

“Two!” Ren Tianyou coldly said, and continued to advance towards the remaining targets. And on the other sides, White Tiger and others were also carrying out a massacre.

White Tiger holding the rapier among the three double edged swords in his back, was continuously attacking all the people around him with a ruthless smile on his face. And his body was slowly releasing misty sword qi, which gave out a fierce aura, as if these sword qi was about to pierce through the void around him. Now looking at the guards around him with an excited expression on his face while holding his rapier, he opened his mouth, and said with voice filled with killing intent, “Nine sword secret art—1st form—flowing light form!”

After White Tiger spit out these words, the white colored sword qi around his body suddenly lit up and rose, covered his whole body, then his body immediately changed into white colored sword light and disappeared from that location.

Immediately after White Tiger disappeared, the guards around that place suddenly gave out a blood-curdling scream. After ‘ah’, ‘ah’, ‘ah’.....a series of miserable scream, every guards around them covered their neck, fell down on the ground, and continued to churn. And one could clearly see that the blood was continuously seeping out from the gap between their fingers of the hand which had covered their neck. Obviously this was caused by White Tiger, in such a short time, he had directly cut the throat of all the guards around him in an extremely high speed.

In the middle of these fallen guards, along with the white colored sword light,

White Tiger who was holding rapier which was still dripping with blood appeared. Then looking at the miserable condition around him, a ruthless smile appeared in his face, after that he stepped forward. The strength of all those guards who were rolling and struggling on the ground slowly disappeared, then stopped their struggle and turned into a cold corpse.

.....

On the other side, Void who was holding karma transmigration firmly stared at the magnificent lineup of three Saint ranked guard leader furthermore seven Great Swords Master in front of him.

Although the other's strength was very high, nevertheless as a member of Death clan, Void was not afraid of them. One could clearly see this from the continuously quivering with excitement karma transmigration in his hand. Suddenly, karma transmigration automatically flew out from his hand and rose in the air in front of him, then the grey colored undead battle qi around his body and Void himself directly changed into a grey colored light and flowed into the blade of karma transmigration. After absorbing them, the karma transmigration sent out a violent sound, and a huge grey colored energy surrounded the karma transmigration's blade, then the length of the blade increased by several meter, and changed into a big sword. And this sword now release an extremely fierce sword qi, and was filled with fierce aura which seemed unstoppable.

"Dance of Undead, 1st dance——Undead slash open the sky!"

Then this sword just like slashing through the void, directly appeared above the head of these 10 guards, and advanced imposingly towards them.

At that time, three figure flew from below towards this incoming slash. Then the three metal colliding sound rang out, those three Saint ranked guards had released their powerful battle qi and had used their weapons to block this slash. But the shoulder of these three were unceasingly trembling, it seems it was not that easy to block this block this attack, despite their best effort.

"Hong!" These three Saint ranked guards were pressed down to the ground by the attack of Void, then 'kacha kacha' several cracking sound rank out. And a several huge cracks appeared in the floor of this place, which spread in all

direction.

At that time, several sound of movement was heard, those remaining 7 guards had taken this chance and was advancing towards Void while releasing their powerful battle qi.

But when they had just arrived where the three Saint ranked guard leader fallen, suddenly huge grey colored energy ring appeared above the huge sword. And the energies in the air continuously advanced towards this ring, then these rings lit with grey colored radiance.

Seeing this ring, and especially that gradually rising radiance, the guards felt chill inside their heart. And before they could make any move, they were completely suppressed and couldn't move at all, and could only look helplessly. After that this ring erupted with a loud sound.

“Death Shockwave!”

“Hong!” Along with a loud explosion sound, this huge ring burst and the death wave spread in all direction in a high speed. The floor was completely crushed into pieces and changed into power. And the three Saint ranked guard leader were the first to be affected, this terrifying attack wave immediately engulfed them, and even the seven guards behind them were not able to flee from this shock wave. This attack engulfed everything at that place.

Along with a loud explosion sound, a huge dusts and smoke rose up, which engulfed everything within the radius of five meters. After that, several guards who were lacking hands or legs shot out from this huge dusts and smoke, fell on the ground, and lied on the ground motionlessly. They were clearly dead.

After the smokes and dusts dissipated, the circumstance inside could be seen. A deep crater which was about one meter in radius had appeared in that place, and at the bottom of this crater, the figure of Void who was wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on it gradually became visible. And in the sky above him, karma transmigration lightly chirped, slowly revert back to its original size, and flew back to his hand.

Next to him, there lied the scattered corpse of several guards. Under that sudden terrifying attack of Void, even those three Saint ranked guard were not able to escape from their death. Void looked towards the sky, and changed into

a grey colored light and disappeared from there.

.....

On the other side, a powerful golden colored flame had appeared on the surface of the tender body of Vermilion bird. The temperature of this flame was so hot that it seems even the air around her were being evaporated by this flame. This was Phoenix God blood lineage's the ability to use Phoenix flame, which could burn nearly all evil energy in this world.

Looking at more than 10 guards around her, a beautiful smile appeared on the fiery red lips of Vermilion Bird, then with a thought, the fire phoenix sword flashed with flame and automatically flew out from the sheath and landed on her hand.

After the fire phoenix sword landed on her hand, the terrifying golden flame on her body flowed towards the blade of that sword, after that the blade of fire phoenix sword was thoroughly filled with the golden flame light beam. Then looking at the guards in front of her with her two big beautiful eyes, she opened her mouth and yelled in her lovely voice.

“Phoenix soar the heaven!”

After that along with the loud cry of Phoenix, a huge fire phoenix rose from the blade of the fire phoenix sword, flapped its two huge flame wings, raised its huge head and flew in the sky.

After this huge fire phoenix rose, the body of Vermilion Bird changed into gold colored flame light, and flew in the sky. Then staring at those guards below with a ruthless smile on her beautiful face, she gave order to the fire phoenix to attack.

After hearing the command of Vermilion Bird, the enormous eyes of fire phoenix stared at the guards below on the ground, spread its wings, and directly changing into huge fire, it directly scooped towards the guards below.

“Hong!” Along with loud explosion sound, a huge gold colored flame engulfed the area within the radius of 7 or 8 meters. And an extremely high heat was also spread in all direction from this flame.

After that Feng Wu slowly walked out from the middle of this golden flame,

and the fire phoenix sword she was holding with her right hand changed into fire radiance and disappeared.

.....

After Ren Tianyou had finished off several guards in front of him, he saw that more than 30 guards were blocking the only path which lead to the interior of the villa, then he thought to himself, “I should not waste any more time in this place, I reckon very soon those old experts of Ximen clan inside the city will also get the news of attack here. And if we still hadn’t completed our task before those experts arrive here, it would be troublesome.”

Thinking this, the eyes of Ren Tianyou flashed, and quickly made a series of hand seals. Finished making hand seals, Ren Tianyou yelled.

“Katon——Goukakyuu no Jutsu! (Fire Style——Grand Fireball Technique!)”

After making hand seals was completed, he placed his right hand which was curled in front of his mouth, took a deep breath and spat out a huge fire ball from his mouth towards those guards standing in front of him.

Seeing a huge fire ball was advancing towards them, they released a powerful battle qi radiances from their body, and swung their swords, which send out huge energy slash flying towards the incoming fire ball. After that along with a huge explosion sound, this huge fire ball continuously became smaller and disappeared.

But before these guards had time to become happy, a loud dragon roar rang out, and they suddenly saw a huge fiery dragon was advancing towards them, when they had just finished dealing with huge fireball.

As a matter of fact, after Ren Tianyou had used Goukakyuu no Jutsu (Grand Fireball Technique), he had continued to make hand seals of Katon——Goryuka no Jutsu (Fire Style——Dragon Flame Jutsu), and taking the advantage of the gap when the guards were attacking, he had fired this ninjutsu.

Along with a loud explosion sound, the screaming voice of those guards rang out. Under to the attack Goryuka no Jutsu (Dragon Flame Jutsu) of Ren Tianyou, many guards were sent flying, some had their body roasted by this terrifying flame, and some were directly blown to pieces. Even after this, this attack

continued to advance forward, and hit the entrance gate. And along with the loud explosion sound, the luxurious entrance door of the Ximen clan shook violently as if it would collapse at any moment.

After seeing that all the guards were taken care of, Ren Tianyou walked towards the front, passed through the smoke caused by the explosion at the entrance door, and entered the courtyard of Soaring Dragon Villa. Then looked at the groups of people of Ximen clan who were standing at the hall.

Just at that time, several movement sound came from behind Ren Tianyou, then three radiance appeared at his side, and from inside this radiance, the figure of White Tiger and other appeared.

Due to the wind created by their appearance at his side, the black robe with red clouds imprinted on it worn by Ren Tianyou fluttered. After that looking at Ximen Batian and others of Ximen clan, he slowly said, "I came, next, it's time to calculate the all the accounts."

.....

Chapter 156: Meet enemy head-on by oneself

Meet enemy head-on by oneself

Inside Ximen clan in the Tianlong city, an old man with white beard and head full of white hairs slapped the table, and stood up, then roared loudly towards the middle-aged man who was kneeling in the middle of the hall, “What did you say? Say it again!”

“My Lord, Ximen Tianlong who was expelled from Ximen clan three years ago, is leading a mysterious organization called Akatsuki to attack Soaring Dragon Villa which is located outside the city. And after I came out from the villa, I saw that they used a huge barrier to completely surround the villa. My Lord, I have returned to notify this news. I hope My Lord would arrange experts to go to reinforce them as soon as possible.” This middle-aged man was the person who had returned from the villa to notify the Ximen clan under the order of Ximen Batian. And after getting this order, he had anxiously rushed all the way to the city. Now the person before him was the previous Patriarch of Ximen clan, *i.e.* father of Ximen Batian, Ximen Kuang.

“I got it, you can leave now.” Ximen Kuang waved his hand and signaled that middle-aged man to leave. After getting the command from Ximen Kuang, this middle-aged person slowly bowed and left. After this middle-aged man left, Ximen Kuang started to ponder for a moment, then walked towards the rear of the hall. After reaching the rear wall of the hall, he stretched his hand, caught the small magic lamp’s lampstand, and twisted it. Then the ‘ka ka’ sound of gear moving rang out in this hall, and the floor in the hall cracked open revealing a tunnel entrance, and there was a huge staircase leading underground in this tunnel. Ximen Kuang walked down this staircase, and after his body completely entered this tunnel, the slab stone slowly combined harmoniously with crack on

the floor and closed this tunnel entrance.

.....

Outside Soaring Dragon Villa, the lights unceasingly flashed in the sky, and many experts who were emitting powerful aura appeared there. All of them were drawn by this huge barrier which had completely surrounded the whole Soaring Dragon Villa.

Inside the villa, Ren Tianyou and his group were looking at the groups of people of Ximen clan who were standing at the hall. Beside them, there were more than ten others experts who had stayed behind to help. And along the road behind them, numerous corpse laid on the ground, and the blood was still flowing out from these corpses, dying the floor completely red. Those corpses were the dead bodies of the guards of Ximen clan who had tried to obstruct Ren Tianyou from taking is revenge under the command of Ximen clan.

Staring at Ximen Batian furthermore the groups of people of Ximen clan in front of him with his eyes which was flashing with fierce and malicious intent, Ren Rianyou showed a ruthless smile. After his soul had fused with the soul of Ximen Tianlong, Ren Tianyou himself had also possessed the hatred of Ximen Tianlong towards Ximen clan.

Hated them because they had bullied and humiliated him in his childhood, hated them because they caused his mother to starve to death, hated them because they had never seen him as a human, hated them..... This kinds of many hatred had already seeped into his bone marrow, and now seeing the target of his hatred in front of his own eyes, the eyes of Ren Tianyou unconsciously changed into Mangekyo Sharingan, and this blood colored pupils which was full of evil intent firmly stared at them. And when he saw the faces of these people, his killing intent gradually increased, but when he saw a single person among the crowd of Ximen clan, his gaze not only paused, but a complicated emotion flashed in his eyes.

This person was the only one in whole Ximen clan who showed consideration to Ximen Tianlong, Ximen Yue'er. It could be said that if Ximen Yue'er had not protected Ximen Tianlong, then it was almost impossible for Ximen Tianlong to be able to survive. Although Wang Yuxin had helped him very much,

nevertheless when all is said and done just like the distant water couldn't quench his thirst, she was from Wang clan, so it was impossible for her frequently visit him.

As a result, after seeing Ximen Yue'er, the state of Ren Tianyou's mind was very complex. Because no matter what type of feeling he had for Ximen Yue'er, from the time he had invaded and destroyed this wedding ceremony, he was already the mortal enemy of Ximen clan. And she as a core junior of Ximen clan, also should took her arms against Ren Tianyou. But at that time, Ren Tianyou would definitely try not to injure her as much as possible, because regardless of anything, he had already determined inside his mind to not hurt this gentle girl.

"You bastard, return my Yuxin, you damn concubine's seed." Ximen Feng hideously started at Ren Tianyou and howled.

"Hehe, my dear elder brother, aren't you a little bit too naïve?" Looking at Ximen Feng who had gone mad, Ren Tianyou sneered with disdain. Then said to White Tiger and others, "All of you don't make any move, I will personally kill all of them."

"But Zero, these people are powerful experts. And among them, there are five Deity ranked experts, so can you deal with all of them by yourself?" Hearing Ren Tianyou, White Tiger anxiously roared. In this hall, including Ximen Batian, there were 5 Deity ranked experts, and each of them possessed Saint Dragon blood lineage, so their strength were extremely terrifying.

"Yes Zero, we should fight together." Vermilion Bird also appealed to Ren Tianyou.

"No need, I alone is more than enough. You all just defend the surrounding of this courtyard, and in case anyone dares to flee, kill them on the spot." Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou directly stepped forwards without giving White Tiger and others a chance to refute. Step by step he walked towards the people of Ximen clan who were standing at the hall.

"Let's spread out, each person defend a wall." Seeing that Ren Tianyou had already started to move, White Tiger turned around and said to Void and Vermilion Bird. Then he directly fell back and, sat cross-legged next to west wall while holding his rapier, and attentively watch the battle that was about to

unfold. Void and Vermilion Bird also fell back and arrived next to the respective walls, and attentively looked towards Ren Tianyou.

Seeing Ren Tianyou who was unhurriedly walking towards them, Ximen Batian said to the crowd of people of Ximen clan, “Don’t meddle in this battle, we will settle them.”

Finished speaking, Ximen Batian and four clan elder flashed and appeared opposite to Ren Tianyou.

“Kill.” Ximen Batian roared loudly, then a powerful gold colored Saint dragon battle qi appeared and surrounded his body. After that the huge sword in his right hand flashed with fierce radiances. As a patriarch of Ximen clan, his battle qi had already reached intermediate Deity rank.

And among the four middle aged person by his side, two of them were low Deity rank, one was mid Deity rank, and final one was high Deity rank, all of them were powerful expert of Deity rank. The aura of these five experts locked on to Ren Tianyou. After hearing the order of Ximen Batian, all of them rushed towards Ren Tianyou to attack.

“Humph.” Seeing people people flying towards him, Ren Tianyou coldly snorted, then he quickly made a series of hand seals, “Futon—Shinkugyoku! (Wind Style—Vacuum Bullets!)”

Ren Tianyou took a deep breath, then he suddenly spat out numerous small sharp air column from his mouth towards incoming five.

Chapter 157: Brilliant Fireworks

Brilliant Fireworks

After taking a deep breath, Ren Tianyou began spitting out a barrage of transparent air bullets towards the approaching Ximen Batian and others.

Ximen Batian sneered in the face of Ren Tianyou's attack, "Is that really your plan?" he said, stepping in front of the younger members of the clan protectively. After that Ximan Batian released the gold colored saint dragon battle Qi from his body, changing it into a massive Dragon God Shield. A multitude of pinging sounds were the only results of Ren Tianyou's attack as the bullets bounced off the shield.

"Old Six, you stay here and be careful of any sneak attacks by the three people next to the walls. Old Four, Five and Seven, let's take advantage of this opportunity and force him out from this courtyard, it is very likely that the youngsters will be injured if we continue to fight here," ordered Ximen Batian after successfully blocking the attack of Ren Tianyou.

"Okay!" The four elders replied in unison. Then Old Six with the strength of mid god rank, fell back and stood before the younger Ximen clan members for their protection. The remaining three immediately releasing their Saint Dragon Battle Qi, and three golden beams of light snaked out from their blades as they cried, "War Dragon Style, Sky Dragon's Attack!"

With the voices of the three elders, came the massive roars of three dragons, reverberating throughout the whole courtyard. After that three golden energy dragons filled with terrifying Saint Dragon Battle Qi shot toward Ren Tianyou leaving a blaze of golden energy in their wake, under their commands.

With a great boom of sound, the three energy dragons swallowed Ren Tianyou under the shocked gazes of all present. After the visible explosion, a

terrible shockwave of energy spread in all directions. The force of the attack was so strong that even after it swallowed Ren Tianyou, it passing through him, and leaving a ravine on the floor of the courtyard behind him, it slammed into the entrance, which after having been weakened by Ren Tianyou's last fire attack, this once exquisite entrance, already heavily damaged, collapsed altogether.

Still standing next to one of the walls, Vermilion Bird saw the destructive attacks towards Ren Tianyou, without thought she began to release a golden flame. She yelled out "Zero!" anxiety in her voice as she prepared to enter the fight.

At that moment, White Tiger, who was sitting in a relaxed cross-legged position said, "No need to worry, Vermilion Bird, this kind of weak level attack is not enough to give Zero a slight injury, so just sit back, calm down and watch." Meanwhile Void, his face unchanging, but for the flicker of his eyes as he watched the battle.

Hearing the words of White Tiger, Vermilion Bird recalled that it had been Ren Tianyou who had rescued her from that extremely dangerous contest with the demon, this thought calmed her down immediately. After that slowly withdrawing her phoenix flames, and began watching the battlefield, ready to halt any junior member of the Ximen clan from fleeing.

.....

The entrance door was completely destroyed by the three elders' joint attack, nothing remained but a billowing cloud of smoke. Suddenly Ren Tianyou burst free from the cloud, Sword of Kusanagi in hand, a crackle of lightning accompanying him as he landed lightly on the ground behind.

Ren Tianyou laughed with disdain, "Hah, I didn't even need to use my kamui to dodge that weak attack. Did you really believe that you forced me out of the courtyard? I just don't want elder sister Yu'er to get injured due to this battle!"

From the courtyard, Ximen Batian tapered the energy needed to maintain the golden Dragon God Shield, allowing the energy of the shield to slowly shift into particles which dissipated into the air. Watching the fading shield, he spoke to the elders, "He is already forced to retreat, let's move!" his body changing into

a gold colored radiance which rushed directly towards Ren Tianyou, the three elders followed suit.

Seeing Ximen Batian and the elders rushing towards him, Ren Tianyou's eyes flashed with a pallid light, the powerful lightning around his body slowly dissipating. Sheathing Sword of Kusanagi, he began rapidly making hand signs, completing the needed hand signs as Ximen Batian and the elders rushed out from the courtyard.

“Katon—Gokakyu no Jutsu! (Fire Style—Grand Fireball Technique!)”

Taking a deep breath, Ren Tianyou placed his right hand near his mouth, spitting out a massive fireball that shot towards Ximen Batian and the others, a wave of brilliant heat travelling behind it.

Seeing the massive fireball streaking towards them, the eyes of Ximen Batian flashed with a wan light, swinging his vast sword which was covered with his powerful Battle Qi into the oncoming fireball from Ren Tianyou.

The slash of Ximen Batian was filled with Saint Dragon Battle Qi, blocked the fireball, the two colliding together. Creating a deep crackling sound. Even with the defense of his Saint Dragon Battle Qi, the heat of the flame astonished Ximen Batian, as his face was actually burning from the heat.

All of the members of the Uchiha clan were experts in the use of fire, and although the body of Ren Tianyou belonged to Ximen Tianlong the one who his clan called a good for nothing, when the Naruto system had invaded Ren Tianyou's soul placing him in this new body, it had changed his bloodline to that of the Uchiha. This was also why Ren Tianyou had been able to activate and use the Sharingan without much trouble.

As Ximen Batian blocked the attack of Ren Tianyou, the three elders who had been closely following rose into the sky, changing into three golden lights which began flying towards Ren Tianyou.

Seeing the three elders that were flying towards him, Ren Tianyou immediately stopped the Gokakyu no Jutsu (Grand Fireball Technique), placing both of his hands inside of his ninja tool backpack and drawing out 3 kunai into each hand, he threw them towards the incoming elders, then he started to make a series of hand signs immediately after the kunai were in the air.

Seeing the kunai that were flying towards them, the three elders smirked. “Does he really think these puny weapons are any obstruction to us?”

As the three Deity ranked experts finished this snide remark, Ren Tianyou had already finished making a series of hand signs.

Now, while both of his hands maintained the Tiger sign, he opened his mouth, speaking gently “Ninpo—Shuriken Kage Bunshin no Jutsu! (Ninja Art—Shuriken Shadow Clone Jutsu).

Moments after Ren Tianyou uttered these words, the 6 kunai multiplied, continuing their flight towards the now shocked elders who, while not understanding how the advancing kunai had suddenly multiplied, still knew that even these several tens of kunai were not capable of penetrating the defense of their Deity ranked battle Qi.

Calmly, the elders swung their great swords which glimmered from the light surrounding their bodies, hearing only the sound of multiple metallic collisions as they easily blocked the kunai.

As the kunai were reflected away, the elders noticed that attached to the very end of these weapons were transparent steel wires, the other end of these short steel wires containing paper with an unknown rune.

In front of them, Ren Tianyou, having completed the hand seals for the Shuriken Shadow Clone Jutsu, smirked at them with scorn, placing the palms of both hands together spitting a single word, “EXPLODE!”

With a series of deafening explosions ringing out, the papers with the rune upon them suddenly ignited under the shocked gaze of the elders, the explosions engulfing them. Ren Tianyou slowly released his hands, looking to the sky, where the explosions continued to reverberate, a smile appearing on his face, “What brilliant fireworks!”

Chapter 158: Saint dragon heavenly cross

Saint dragon heavenly cross

Along with the explosion in the sky, Ren Tianyou stopped supplying chakra to keep on maintaining Goukakyuu no Jutsu (Grand Fireball Technique), so Ximen Batian easily broke through this fireball. But seeing the continuous intense explosion in the sky which had engulfed his 3 brothers, he immediately became worried, and couldn't help but exclaimed, "Old Four, Old Five, Old Seven."

After Ximen Batian had just finished screaming, three silhouette were blasted out from the middle of this explosion, and landed on the ground. But this three silhouette were finally able to steady themselves only after sliding backwards for nearly one meter in distance. Carefully looking at these three silhouette, it was precisely those three Deity ranked experts of Ximen clan.

Everywhere in the bodies of these Deity ranked experts were riddled with wounds due to the bombing of just a moment ago, and red bloods were continuously flowing out from those wounds. But although their appearance looked rather frightening, nevertheless they had not suffered any serious injury, only some superficial wounds.

"Are you all right?" Seeing them dart out from the middle of explosion, Ximen Batian hastily rushed to them, and asked worriedly.

"We are fine, we merely looked down upon the method of this fellow." The person called Old Four shook his head and answered. After that golden colored saint dragon battle qi gradually surrounded his whole body, and all the wounds also slowly stopped bleeding.

"We should be a bit more careful, because we don't know what fortuitous encounter this boy had obtained in these three years, to actually increase his strength this high. And also....." Ximen Batian turned around and looked

towards Ren Tianyou, his eyes flashed with complex emotion, and he continued, “And also he was able to kill both Number One and Old Two together. Do you still remember the explanation of the circumstances of their battle from Yue’er and others, after they returned to the clan at that time?”

“Of course we remember.” Old Five answered, then he added, “I remember Yue’er stating that, this person could use wind, lightning, water and sand, the energy of these four system, furthermore can also use a special unknown type of black colored flame. That flame had burned the arm of Old Two, and Number One was forced to cut off that arm because there was no any method to extinguish that flame.”

“In addition to these five system, this fellow could still use a kind of unknown secret technique to change himself into a terrifying giant, which is capable enough to block the strongest move of the four people. Precisely because of that, Number One, Old Two and furthermore saint dragon partner of Number one Adelaide, all fell there.” Speaking up to this, Old Five couldn’t help but tightly clenched his hands, and stared at Ren Tianyou with his eyes filled with hatred.

“This precisely is what I wanted to say. Just now from the beginning he had only used fire system and wind system energy, he had not used any of the remaining three system energy, and that’s without even mentioning that giant. So in this case, either he is not able to use, or.....” Saying this, Ximen Batian couldn’t help but paused for a moment, and said, “Or, he is still hiding his strength.”

“What? Still hiding his strength? How is it possible for him to hide his strength when he is facing us four Deity ranked experts? I don’t believe it, unless he had already stepped into the God domain just like our ancestors.” Old Seven shook his head, and denied the guess of Ximen Batian.

“Even if you don’t believe, there is no way for us to win, because the fact is our combined strength is only equal or only slightly better compared to the strength of number One and Old Two combined with their two dragon partners. So all we can do now is stall him as long as possible, and wait for our ancestors to arrive. At that time, he will forfeit his life.” Ximen Batian solemnly said. Although he didn’t believe that his old good-for-nothing son was now actually

that powerful, nevertheless the death of Number One and Old Two, and everything that was happening before his eyes, convinced him about this fact. “From now on, we will not try to kill him, we will just stall him, until the arrival of reinforcement.”

“Yes!” After Ximen Batian said this, the three Deity ranked experts answered loudly. Then all four of them scattered and circled Ren Tianyou.

“Eh!? Planning to surround me?” Seeing them scattering in all direction, Ren Tianyou was slightly surprised. Then his Mangekyo Sharingan rotated in high speed, and quickly followed these four experts.

‘Swish’, ‘swish’, ‘swish’.....along with the four movement sound, Ximen Batian and others changed into four gold colored light beam, and simultaneously appeared in four side of Ren Tianyou. And they also simultaneously swung their huge sword towards Ren Tianyou.

But Ren Tianyou unexpectedly didn’t try to dodge their attack which surprised Ximen Batian and others, Ren Tianyou just stared at them with his blood red colored eyes. But even though they found this surprising and regardless of any crafty plots and machinations that Ren Tianyou may have, they didn’t stop their attack. The attacks of the huge swords of all four of them directly penetrated through the body of Ren Tianyou and landed on the ground, giving out a loud explosion sound, which was accompanied by a big cloud of dusts.

Although they had successfully hit Ren Tianyou, but they didn’t have any excited expression in their face, because when their swords cut through the body of Ren Tianyou, they didn’t feel any kind of resistance, they felt as if they were just cutting through empty air.

When they were feeling uncertain, Ren Tianyou slowly walked out in front of them from the middle of the clouds of dusts. After that as if his body was transparent, Ren Tianyou directly passed through their body, and stood behind them.

“This is.....what’s going on?” Seeing that Ren Tianyou had just passed through his body, Ximen Batian was thoroughly stupefied, and failed to understand what actually was happening. And the other three Deity ranked experts were also confused seeing what had just happened before their own

eyes.

But when they were in a trance, Ren Tianyou didn't wait for them, he quickly made a series of hand seals, "Katon——Ryuen Hoka no Jutsu! (Fire Style——Dragon Flame Caterwaul!)"

Ren Tianyou quickly turned back, and simultaneously spat out more than 10 miniature dragon shaped flame with blazing temperature towards them.

Sensing a change behind them, Ximen Batian and others snapped out from their trance, then quickly turned around, and saw the attacks were flying towards them. Seeing this, they immediately fell back to dodge this attack, but the dragon shaped flame released by Ren Tianyou pursued them in a high speed.

"Humph, saint dragon heavenly cross." Seeing the flame were still flying towards them, Ximen Batian coldly snorted, and his body radiated a large amount of golden colored saint dragon battle qi, which took the form of faintly visible dragon wrapping around his body, then golden colored energy dragon scales started to appear above his skin all over the body, changing him into golden colored dragon person. After that looking at the incoming dragon shaped flames, under the surprised gaze of Ren Tianyou, Ximen Batian directly stretched his right hand, and destroyed all of the flames of Ryuen Hoka no Jutsu (Dragon Flame Caterwaul) with only his right hand. And there was not any injury to his right hand, only the golden light weaken a bit.

"F**k, is this only the strength of hand? So powerful, actually able to directly destroying my Ryuen Hoka no Jutsu (Dragon Flame Caterwaul) using his only one hand." Seeing that shocking attacking method of Ximen Batian, a cold sweat appeared on his forehead. He was not frightened rather he was amazed.

Saint dragon heavenly cross, after one comprehend Saint dragon blood lineage of Ximen clan to a certain degree, one is able to learn a secret skill of blood lineage, this skill was Saint dragon heavenly cross. This secret skill was a method to move the power of Saint dragon blood lineage in a special way inside the body, so that the power of Saint dragon blood lineage would circulate in whole body. After the power is circulated to all parts of the body, one's body slowly change into dragon, and can also gradually use the power of ancient

saint dragon. It is stated that, if one is able to reach the pinnacle of Saint dragon blood lineage, then they are able to obtain the complete power of Ancient saint dragon, and could even change their body into that incomparable powerful dragon body of Ancient saint dragon, and thoroughly become dragon itself.

And the appearance of Ximen Batian could only be count as a half-dragon, no, even half-dragon couldn't be considered, but even like this, his power was increased by twofold, defensive ability was significantly enhanced, as that superficial layer of dragon scale possessed superior defensive ability.

“Saint dragon heavenly cross?” Seeing the current appearance of Ximen Batian, the three elders of Ximen clan were surprised, afterwards the also quickly condensed powerful Saint dragon battle qi above their body, and slowly golden colored dragon scale appeared all over their body. But their degree of change into dragon was slightly lower compared to Ximen Batian.

“Roar!” Ximen Batian opened his mouth and roared loudly. From his roaring sound, Ren Tianyou faintly heard a vague dragon roar. “Let's tear him into shreds.” Just a moment ago, Ren Tianyou had dodged their attack in a strange fashion, which made their heart restless, so now they forgot their original plan of stalling for time or such, now they planned to directly start using their strongest power to kill Ren Tianyou. After Ximen Batian gave the command, all 4 half-dragon human directly rushed towards Ren Tianyou.

Now the real fight began.....

Chapter 159: Twisting off the head

Twisting off the head

Seeing Ximen Batian and others who had already turned into half-dragon human form rushing towards him, the complexion of Ren Tianyou slowly sunk. From the body of these people, Ren Tianyou sensed a shred of unparalleled atrocity aura, and felt as if he was being stared by a terrifying ferocious beasts of primeval times.

Ren Tianyou carefully stared at them, and made a series of hand seals with both of his hands, “Doton—Taju Doryuheki! (Earth Style—Multi Mud Wall!)”

After Ren Tianyou completed his ninjutsu, the ground in front of him started to violently shook. After that one huge earthen wall after another grew out from the ground in succession. About seven or eight huge earthen walls rose from the ground in front of Ren Tianyou blocking his body. After earthen walls rose, Ren Tianyou again started to make a series of hand seals in preparation of next ninjutsu.

Seeing the rise of earthen walls, the golden light in the eyes of Ximen Batian and others rose suddenly and sharply, that unparalleled atrocity aura on their body also quickly condensed, and directly changing into four golden light beam, they collided with the earthen walls which was created by Ren Tianyou. Along with a ‘hong’ explosion sound, the first earthen wall was directly torn into pieces.

After using Saint dragon heavenly cross secret skill of their blood lineage, their body had already changed into that of dragon, so several ordinary moves were no longer of any significance to them, compared to them, using their physical power which was greatly increased by their dragon change was more effective. Because of the hard dragon scale, their defense power was also strengthen.

Under the continuous assault of Ximen Batian and others, the earthen walls created by Ren Tianyou crumbled one after another. Ren Tianyou jumped into the air, and looked at the circumstances below, and seeing the state below, he couldn't help but thought inside his heart, "Isn't this basically a human shaped ferocious beasts? There is no technique, only the physical strength is very powerful, however let's see if your defense is also extremely powerful like this?"

"Katon——Goka Mekkyaku! (Fire Style——Majestic Destroyer Flame!)"

After finished make hand seals, Ren Tianyou placed both of his hands in front of his mouth, opened his mouth, then suddenly boundless flame was spat out from his mouth. And this blazing hot flame advanced towards Ximen Batian and others.

Immediately the ground below was engulfed by the boundless flame created by Ren Tianyou, even Ximen Batian and others were also completely engulfed by this flame.

Ren Tianyou fell down from the sky and landed on the ground, then looking at the flame which was sending out intense heat wave in front of him, he kept on carefully looking inside this flame.

Just at that time, a loud shouts suddenly came out from inside this flame, "Ha, Dragon's smashing fist!" Along with these loud shout, four successive huge dragon roar sound rang out from inside the flame, then four huge golden light suddenly rose from the heart of the flame, and spread in all direction in a high speed. Due to the impact of these four huge golden light the floor around them were broken into pieces in succession, and the flame created by Ren Tianyou was also swept and extinguished by this golden light.

Along with a 'hong' sound, a huge windstorm spread in all direction, and Ren Tianyou used the sleeve of his robe to cover his face. When this windstorm stopped, and clouds of dusts dissipated, Ren Tianyou was finally able to clearly see the circumstance of that place. The body of Ximen Batian and other 3 were dazzling with gold colored Saint dragon battle qi, and all of them were still in the state where their fists of right hand was on the ground.

Looking at the gradually standing Ximen Batian and others, Ren Tianyou

gradually became solemn, “After half-dragon change, it seems it really is not that easy to deal with these 4. And I also can’t use kamui of right eye to absorb them because Little Yu and Jade Maiden are still inside the kamui dimension. It looks like I must think of a new way to finish them off.”

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou thought of a way to deal with the current situation, and his eyes lit up, “Let’s do it like that.”

Finished thinking, a powerful lightning appeared around his whole body, which took the form of lightning armor. After that his body changed into a lightning light and disappeared from that location.

Seeing Ren Tianyou had disappeared, Ximen Batian and others quickly stood back to back, started to scan the surroundings around them, and took the precautions against the surprise attack of Ren Tianyou. Just at that time, they suddenly sensed a movement above their head, so they looked up. Then they saw a right leg which was covered with powerful lightning, and as if this right leg had changed into a huge lightning battle-ax, it was directly chopping down towards them.

“Raiton—- Girochin Doroppu! (Lightning style—- Guillotine Drop!)”

Seeing this, Ximen Batian and others simultaneously raised their both hands, which were filled with dazzling golden lights. After that a muffled sound rang out, as the attack of Ren Tianyou directly landed on the hands of Ximen Batian and others, and the force of impact of this attack forced all of them to heavily kneel down on their one knee. And the floor beneath their knelt down one knee, immediately issued a ‘ka ka’ disintegrate sound, and a huge shockwave was spread in all direction from that impact point.

Although the power of his ninjutsu had forced all four of them to kneel down, nevertheless after this force of impact passed by, the Girochin Doroppu (Guillotine Drop) of Ren Tianyou of Ren Tianyou was successfully blocked by them.

“What a joke, actually able to block my Girochin Doroppu (Guillotine Drop) relying upon their human body.” Ren Tianyou sensed the palms were firmly holding his right leg, a great strength was also coming from the palms on his right leg, and now his right leg didn’t have any means to move downwards.

At that time, Ren Tianyou sensed that the palms around his right legs suddenly began to squeeze his legs harder, as if they wanted to crush his right leg.

“Humph!” Ren Tianyou snorted coldly, then the magatama of his right eye quickly rotated, after that his right leg as if was transparent directly passed through their body, and landed on the ground. After that Ren Tianyou didn’t retreated, but directly attacked the abdomen of the one called Old Seven with his right hand which was glimmering with powerful lightning.

“Raiton— Raigyaku Suihei! (Lightning style— Lateral Bolt of Pain!)”

The attack of Ren Tianyou directly sent the body of Old Seven flying just like a cannon ball, and he collided with the wall which caused a huge amount of smoke to rise.

Just at this time, Ximen Batian and other two reacted. They attacked with their right hand which was emitting powerful golden light towards Ren Tianyou. But Ren Tianyou had already used kamui of his right eye, so the three fists of these three people directly passed through his body. Shortly afterwards he heavily stepped on the ground with his right leg and directly jumped towards one side, and simultaneously made a series of hand seals in a high speed.

“Doton—Otoshibuta! (Earth Style—Buta Futa!)”

After Ren Tianyou completed his ninjutsu, above Ren Tianyou, Ximen Batian and other two, suddenly a huge black hole appeared, then from inside that black hole, a huge green colored boar shaped earthen lid dropped down towards all of them.

Because Ren Tianyou was also below this huge earthen lid, he himself would also be smashed, but Ren Tianyou used kamui of his right eye, and disappeared from that place, successfully dodging his own attack. But this huge earthen lid continued to drop towards Ximen Batian and others who were underneath it. Along with a ‘hong’ sound, this green colored earthen lid directly smashed the ground, covering Ximen Batian and other two.

Ren Tianyou appeared in the sky and slowly fall down. After that ignoring Ximen Batian and other two who were smashed by that earthen lid, he firmly stared towards the direction of Old Seven who was sent flying by him. Relying

on his dragon change, Old Seven had blocked Raigyaku Suihei (Lateral Bolt of Pain) of Ren Tianyou, so he was not that injured by this attack. So he slowly stood up.

Looking at the unscathed Old Seven, Ren Tianyou sneered, “Your defense power is truly powerful, but I don’t know whether your body can defend against my space attack or not.”

Finished speaking, his left eye suddenly became bloodshot which looked very frightening, and a huge amount of eye power came out from his left eye, which slowly spread in all direction.

“Kamui!”

After this single word came out from Ren Tianyou, Old Seven who was in the process of stepping forward suddenly sensed something unusual around him. He suddenly discovered that the space around his head seemed to be distorting. He clearly felt that his head was as if in the process of swaying due to the huge anonymous power.

Feeling this, Old Seven was suddenly terrified, and the Saint dragon battle qi above his body suddenly rose sharply in a high speed, then huge power fluctuation spread in all direction. But all of this was in vain, no matter how powerful his body was, meeting the space attack of kamui, all of this was useless.

Along with an appearance of space black hole, the head of Old Seven was also twisted off and sucked by the huge space power, leaving behind only the headless corpse which was spurting the bloods.

Chapter 160: *Tsukuyomi* World

Tsukuyomi World

After finished using kamui, Ren Tianyou couldn't help but to kneel down on the ground on his one knee, place his right hand on the ground to support himself, and used left hand to cover his left eyes which was tingling with pain. A large amount of cold sweats dripped down from his forehead, and he was continuously panting heavily. The stinging pain he was feeling in his left eye was continuously irritating his nerves, forcing him to helplessly grit his teeth. This negative repercussion of using kamui of his left eye, caused endless trouble for Ren Tianyou.

Since he had already reached kage level, the amount of chakra consumed by the use of his left eye's kamui was basically not much of a problem, but the burden this doujutsu placed in his left eye was still extremely big. That distorting space attack of the left eye's kamui could be said to be an attack that is impossible to guard against, and even the strongest defense was just like a paper without any effect against this attack.

Nevertheless as this attack possess advantages, simultaneously it also possess disadvantages. It heavily burdens the eyes itself, and also heavily harms them. Unless Ren Tianyou advance his eyes to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, he couldn't get away with these disadvantages. Although he could use system points to prevent himself from becoming blind even without advancing to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, but he had no way to through erase all these harms his eyes itself had suffered, and these harms will have extremely big effect in the strength of Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan when he awakened it in the future. The reason why Ren Tianyou sometimes would rather expend a huge amount of his strength to deal with the enemy, in place of easily dealing with them by using his doujutsu were, one was Ren Tianyou wanted to increase

his own strength, after all experiencing life and death fights would provide great help in improving his strength; second was to have a greater foundation when he advanced his eyes to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan in the future, like this the strength of Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan he obtained would also be even more powerful.

.....

Just at this time, suddenly a huge energy fluctuation came through underneath the huge earthen lid that was created by the use of earth style ninjutsu by Ren Tianyou, directly sending this earthen lid flying. Shortly afterwards 3 huge dragon form light beam rose from that place, which hit that flying earthen lid. Then along with the loud ‘hong’ explosion sound, this huge earthen lid was directly bombed to disintegrate. And the small pieces of rocks flew about in all direction.

Along with the disappearance of earthen lid, the figure of Ximen Batian and other two whose whole body was emitting golden saint dragon battle qi became visible. And a powerful aura was quickly spreading in all direction from their their bodies. But when their gaze arrived at the headless corpse of Old Seven lying on the ground not far away from them, from which blood was still unceasingly flowing out, their bodies suddenly quivered, then their eyes instantly become red, and loudly roared, ““““Old Seven!”””” Then they immediately started to run towards the side of the corpse of Old Seven.

Seeing Ximen Batian and other two going crazy, a sneer appeared on the face of Ren Tianyou, then coldly snorted, “Is it unbearable? Compared with those suffering you gave me, this is still far from enough.” Finished speaking, he quickly made a series of hand seals.

“Katon——Gokakyu no Jutsu! (Fire Style——Grand Fireball Technique!)”

Finished making hand seals, Ren Tianyou took a deep breath, and immediately spat out a blazing hot huge fire ball from his mouth, which advanced towards them in a high speed.

Seeing the path of huge fire ball spat out by Ren Tianyou, Old Four looked at the headless corpse of Old Seven lying on the ground in front, then he immediately stopped his steps and opened his mouth. After that along with a

loud dragon roar, the golden lights of golden saint dragon battle qi all over his body suddenly rose rapidly and sharply, then the dragon scales on his body suddenly increased rapidly, and two very small dragon horn slowly stuck out from his forehead, “You damned bastard, I will tear you to pieces.”

Finished roaring, his body quickly turned into a huge golden light and directly appeared in front of the Gokakyu no Jutsu (Grand Fireball Technique) of Ren Tianyou. After that he didn't try to dodge or avoid, but directly collided with this huge fire ball. And as if his body had changed into a sharp sword, he directly cut open this huge fire ball from the center. The boundless blazing hot flame didn't even stopped his steps, and he directly rushed towards Ren Tianyou.

Seeing his Gokakyu (Grand Fireball) had no effect, Ren Tianyou also stopped maintaining this jutsu, so as to not waste his chakra in vain. After that his Mangekyo Sharingan firmly scanned the whole body of Old Four, then he instantly became clear.

“So that's why his strength suddenly rose sharply like this, and was actually able to forcibly cut open my Gokakyu (Grand Fireball) by only his physical strength. He unexpectedly burned his power of blood lineage.” With his eyes, Ren Tianyou clearly saw that the source of battle qi in the middle of the dantian of Old Four was rapidly burning, and the golden colored power was flowing in his whole body just like a liquid, “However how long can you persist in forcibly increasing your strength like this?”

Looking at Old Four who was rushing towards him, Ren Tianyou slowly shook his head, then a powerful lightning chakra suddenly appeared on the surface of his body, after that he immediately changed into lightning beam, and directly appeared in front of Old Four, then his right hand directly attacked the body of Old Four. But the expression of Ren Tianyou immediately had a huge change, because even after he used lightning chakra to increase his power, his right hand unexpectedly as if hit the steel plate, not only didn't cause injury to Old Four, but he actually felt tingling pain in his right hand due to the repulsion power of dragon scale.

“How is this possible? His defense power is actually this powerful.” Ren Tianyou was greatly taken back, but just at that time, he suddenly sensed two hands had firmly clutched his right hand, and looking at Old Four, he saw that

the saint dragon battle qi around his body had suddenly rose sharply, and with a ruthless smile in his face, Old Four said, “Although your speed is very fast, but your attack power however is very weak. With this level of attack, you are powerless to break through the defense of dragon scales on my body. Now I have caught you, I will not give you any opportunity to escape. Now I will tear you to shreds and avenge eldest brother, second brother and Old Seven.”

Finished speaking, the grasp on the right hand of Ren Tianyou suddenly tightened, and he felt a strong power was incoming towards his right hand. But the lightning armor on the body of Ren Tianyou firmly obstructed it, but although the lightning armor was powerful, still Old Four who had obtained the power of Ancient Saint Dragon was even more powerful, so the unceasingly twinkling radiances of lighting armor on the body of Ren Tianyou were continuously becoming weaker. And the lightning defense membrane of lightning armor was slowly being pressed against his body.

“You are quite powerful, merely I don’t know whether your illusion resistance is this powerful too?” Sensing a peculiar feeling in his right hand, the eyes of Ren Tianyou also flashed with strange feeling, as had never thought that the strength of this fellow who had only changed into half-dragon had actually reached to this level. Afterwards looking at Old Four who was firmly staring at his own eyes, Ren Tianyou smiled, then his left eye quickly rotated and changed into the Mangekyo Sharingan of Uchiha Itachi. Immediately after that huge amount of invisible eye power gushed out from his left eye, which seeped into the eyes of Old Four who was firmly staring at him.

“Tsukuyomi!”

When he was preparing to use his temporarily gained powerful strength to crush the hand of Ren Tianyou, Old Four suddenly discovered the huge change in the eye of Ren Tianyou. The patterns inside the blood-red pupil quickly rotated, then he unexpectedly felt a wave of dizziness, then he felt that 7 or 8 pairs of blood red eyes appeared in front of him while he was in trance, after that his consciousness slowly disappeared.

When he recovered his consciousness, Old Four shook his head and wanted to use his hands to rub his dizzy head, but he suddenly discovered that he couldn’t use his hands. After that his mind immediately became clear, and he carefully

observed his own body, but his pupils immediately shrunk seeing that his body was actually tied against the huge cross, and his body was also already returned to normal state from dragon change state. Just when he wanted to use saint dragon battle qi to struggle free from the cross, he was greatly shocked, because he suddenly discovered that no matter what he tried, he unexpectedly couldn't use a shred of his strength.

After that he raised his head, and carefully observed the surrounding all around him. He saw that all around him, there was only boundless gloomy environment, and there was also a gloomy full moon in the gloomy sky.

"Where is this? Wasn't I about to crush the hand of that damned bastard? So how can I appear here? What the hell is going on?" Many doubt appeared in his mind, then he suddenly thought about a possibility, "Is all of this an illusion?"

"Your mind is moving very fast, correct, this indeed is illusion." At this time, a soft voice suddenly came from in front of him, so Old Four immediately looked in front of him and saw the silhouette of Ren Tianyou who was wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on it, was slowly appearing. After appearing, he slowly walked towards him.

"What the hell is this place?" Seeing Ren Tianyou slowly walking over, Old Four who was tied on the cross quickly struggled to free his body, but it was just a futile effort, no matter how much he struggled, the shackles which had tied his hands and legs remained absolutely still.

"Welcome to my Tsukuyomi world. In this space, time, mass and everything else are under my absolute control. Here in this space I am God." Looking at Old Four who was tied on the cross, the face of Ren Tianyou revealed a bloodthirsty ruthless smile. Then he stretched his right hand, and a sharp sword appeared in his hand, "For next 72 hours, I will nicely repay you the favors given to me by your Ximen clan." After speaking, Ren Tianyou slowly walked towards his side while holding that long sword.

"What the hell do you want to do, you bastard?" Seeing Ren Tianyou was holding a long sharp sword which was glimmering with dazzling gleam, all the fine hairs on his body couldn't help but stood up, so he roared towards Ren Tianyou in horror.

“Humph!” Ren Tianyou coldly snorted, then he directly stabbed the abdomen of Old Four with the long sword in his right hand, then twisted his hand, causing the sword to quickly stir inside his body.

“Ah!” After he was stabbed by this sword, Old Four immediately felt boundless pain which was directly poured into his brain, and flooded his sea of consciousness with this boundless pain. He firmly clutched his hands into a fists, and his eyes almost popped out due to pain.

After twisting the sword, Ren Tianyou pulled out the sword. After the sword left from his body, the wound on the body of Old Four due to the stab also slowly healed thoroughly, as if he had never gotten stabbed.

“Huhu.....huhu.....” Old Four continuously gasped for a breath, that boundless pain of just a moment ago almost thoroughly submerged his sea of consciousness, “Don’t panic, don’t panic, this is merely an illusion, everything is fake, everything is fake.”

“Although this is fake, but the pain nevertheless is real, and all the pain suffered here is several times stronger than the outside world.” Hearing the muttering of Old Four, Ren Tianyou coldly snorted in disdain, then again directly stabbed his body.

“Ah.....” As the sword again stabbed his body, Old Four couldn’t help but again screamed, and thought, “How could there be real illusion like this? Could it be that this is his power of blood lineage?” Old Four suddenly recalled that he was firmly staring at those pair of demonic blood-red eyes before he was trapped in this illusion.

“It is useless even if you understand my ability, in front of absolute strength, all the struggle is just a futile effort.” Ren Tianyou pulled out the sword and lightly said. Afterwards countless thickly dotted Ren Tianyou who were also holding sword appeared beside him. And all of them slowly surrounded the cross where Old Four was tied.

“This is.....” Seeing the sudden appearance of countless thickly dotted Ren Tianyou who were also holding the sharp sword, the complexion of Old Four had a huge change, and his body slowly started to tremble due to fear.

“Now enjoy your final 72 hours.” Seeing the change in the complexion of Old

Four, ruthless smile appeared on the face of Ren Tianyou, then countless Ren Tianyou in the Tsukuyomi world continuously stabbed his body with their sword.

“Ah.....!” A horrible shriek reverberated in this Tsukuyomi space. Countless figure of Ren Tianyou kept on stabbing through his body with their swords.

.....

72 hours in Tsukuyomi world was just an instant in outside world. So everyone just saw that the saint dragon battle qi around the body of Old Four slowly weaken itself, and the dragon scale on his body due to his half-dragon change state also slowly disappeared, then his body returned back to normal state.

“3 days inside that space is merely an instant in the outside world.” Seeing the familiar scene around him, this was the last sentence flashed in the mind of Old Four. After that he directly fainted, and his body powerlessly fell down.

“Old Four!”

“What happened? Elder brother Four!”

Seeing the sudden collapse of Old Four, Ximen Batian and Old Five immediately exclaimed loudly. Then they directly started to rush towards Ren Tianyou from the side of that headless corpse of Old Seven.

“Only rushing now. It’s already too late.” Seeing Ximen Batian and Old Five rushing towards him, Ren Tianyou sneered with disdain, then grasp the body of Old Four with both of his hands and lifted it up above his head. After that very quickly powerful lightning appeared from his body which covered his hands and also his whole body.

“Raiton—-Raiga Bomu! (Lightning style—-Liger Bomb!)”

Ren Tianyou loudly yelled, then he violently smashed the unconscious Old Four head first onto the ground under the grief and indignation gaze of Ximen Batian and Old Five. When the body of Old Four was violently smashed to the ground, a huge amount of lightning also fell onto the ground, and spread to the area of five or six meters in radius.

“Hong!” Along with the loud explosion sound, the ground was completely scattered and with Ren Tianyou as a center, a powerful shockwave spread in all direction. Ximen Batian and Old Five were forced to retreat by this shock wave, only after retreating more than ten steps, they were able to stabilize their body.

After that they hastily looked in front of them, and seeing the scene before their eyes, the eyes of both of them immediately became thoroughly red, then both of them roared loudly.

“Old Four!”

“Elder Brother Four!”

.....

Due to the Raiga Bomu (Liger Bomb) of Ren Tianyou, the body of Old Four was folded just like a folding bed, the skeleton of his body were directly snapped off from the flank, and had already died. Perhaps if he was still on the dragon change state, then there might be a small possibility for him to obstruct this attack of Ren Tianyou. But spirit of Old Four was already heavily damaged by Tsukuyomi, and had passed out, so there was absolutely no chance for him to survive this attack.

Ren Tianyou stood up, looked at the already dead Old Four, then directly sent the corpse flying towards Ximen Batian and Old Five with a kick, “My dear father, now you should be able to slightly experience my pain.”

“Old Four!”

“Elder brother Four!”

Seeing the corpse of Old Four which was sent flying towards them with a kick, Ximen Batian immediately caught it, placed it on the ground, and anxiously roared. But seeing Old Four was not breathing anymore, Ximen Batian and Old Five raised their face full of tears, stared Ren Tianyou in front of him and roared, “You unfilial son, I will kill you to avenge Number One, Old Two, Old Four, and Old Seven. I will personally kill you, definitely.”

“Ha ha, kill me, do you have ability? Compared to the pain that your Ximen clan had given me, this is still far from enough. How did you all insult and humiliate me, I remember everything here.” Ren Tianyou pointed his heart with

his finger, and continued, "Every single time you all humiliated me, it was printed directly in my heart. Just because my mother was a servant-girl, and I didn't possess the Saint dragon blood lineage of Ximen clan, you all just wantonly bully and humiliate me."

"Now I already obtained formidable strength. So right now...." Ren Tianyou pointed to the Ximen Batian with his finger, "I am going to use my power and thoroughly destroy Ximen clan."

"You bastard, don't think you will prevail." After Ren Tianyou had just finished speaking, suddenly the voice filled with hatred came from behind him. A golden light was rushing towards him from behind him, this was Old Six who had stayed behind to protect the junior member of Ximen clan. After seeing 2 of his brothers were killed, he couldn't bear any longer, so taking this chance, he suddenly shot towards Ren Tianyou from behind him, and tried to stab Ren Tianyou with his huge sword from behind.

"Zero!"

Seeing the Old Six was suddenly launching a surprise attack from behind Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and others who were in standby near the wall, suddenly cried out in alarm. Since they were only paying attention to the fights, they were not able to notice the surprise the attack of Old Six in time, so they just nervously roared.

Hearing the voices from behind him, Ren Tianyou turned around his head, then saw that Old Six was already near him. And with a hideous expression on his face, Old Six stabbed towards Ren Tianyou. "Go to hell, you bastard."

Seeing that the stab was already near him, both of his Mangekyo Sharingan which belong to Uchiha Itachi quickly rotated, then a large amount of eye power flowed out from both of his eyes.

Chapter 161: Five Susanoo

Five Susanoo

Under the excited gaze of Ximen Batian and Old Five, and under the grief and indignation gaze filled with regret of White Tiger, Vermilion Bird, and Void, Old Six holding his huge sword rapidly advanced towards Ren Tianyou from behind changing into a golden light. Ren Tianyou turned around his head, and calmly looked at the rapidly approaching Old Six who was holding his huge sword. After that a huge amount of eye power sprang out from both of his blood-red colored Mangekyo Sharingan.

“SUSANOO!”

Along with the emission of huge amount of eye power from the eyes of Ren Tianyou, a cold and menacing red-purple colored energy quickly spread out from the surface of Ren Tianyou’s body. And under the control of two eyes of Ren Tianyou, this energy swiftly changed into incomparably huge red-purple colored skeleton. And under the support of the eye power of Ren Tianyou, this huge red-purple colored skeleton rapidly rose, changing into more than 300 meters giant demon god. The whole body of this giant demon god divulged a heart palpitation power, and its whole body was burning with red-purple colored flame, and overall it looked like a demon god capable of destroying the heaven and exterminate the earth.

“Ding!” Along with the sound similar to metal colliding sound, the huge sword held by Old Six which was filled with golden colored Saint Dragon Battle Qi, directly stabbed the exterior energy membrane of Susanoo. And due to the extremely powerful defense of Susanoo, even though Old Six had exerted his full strength in this attack, this huge sword was not even able to stab through a tiny bit.

“Is this the giant described by Yue’er that was used to kill Eldest Brother and

Second brother?” Seeing the sudden appearance of huge demon god, the eyes of Old Six widened, and he immediately recalled the Yue’er’s description about the condition of fight where Number One and Old Second were killed.

“Coming to court the death.” Seeing that elder of Ximen clan, Ren Tainyou sneered with disdain, didn’t look back, just moved his right hand. Along with the movement of his hand, the Susanoo around his body, under his control also brandished its right hand towards his back. As if an adult was slapping a child to death, the huge hand of Susanoo slapped towards Old Six.

But was it this easy to knock down Old Six who was a mid Deity ranked expert? When Old Six sensed a huge movement, he quickly snapped out from his reminiscence, then tightly clutched his huge sword, his body directly changed into eye dazzling golden colored radiance and disappeared from there. The big right hand of Susanoo slapped the empty air, and sweeping away its hand arrived at the nearby wall, directly destroying it. Vermilion Bird at the other end of the wall nearly fell down.

“You all go to the roof of the backyard. Don’t get caught up in the attack of my Susanoo, I will find you after settling this.” Ren Tianyou looked at White Tiger and other two near the walls and slowly opened his mouth.

“Okay!” Seeing the huge Susanoo around the body of Ren Tianyou, furthermore that ice-cold energy which made their heart palpitate, they hastily answered, because they also knew that, they won’t be able to help Ren Tianyou in this current situation.

.....

“Swish!” The sixth elder holding the huge sword fell on the ground at the side of Ximen Batian and Old Five, and was gasping for breath. Just a moment ago, he luckily slipped away quickly, otherwise it was very likely for him to be unable to get away from the slap of that giant demon god. If he had not prepared to flee in advance, then he absolutely could not have escaped.

“Is this the giant demon god that Yue’er was speaking about?” Seeing the lofty Susanoo around the body of Ren Tianyou, Ximen Batian and others’ eyes flashed with deep powerlessness.

“Let’s try and see if we can break through his secret skill with our big moves?”

Old Five had a determined look on his face, seeing fourth brother and Old Seven fall before his own eyes, how could he just give up and accept the fate, no matter how much big price he had to pay, he would exhaust all of his power to kill Ren Tianyou to avenge them.

“Okay.” Ximen Batian and Old Six replied. Afterwards Ximen Batian turned around his head yelled towards Ximen Feng and others, “Feng’er, Yue’er, you guys quickly evacuate to backyard, otherwise all of you will be swept in this battle.”

“Yes, Father.” Ximen Feng hastily answered, and quickly evacuate to the backyard, at the same time other member of Ximen clan also quickly followed after him. Only the eyes of Ximen Yue’er flashed, and when no one was paying attention to her, she slowly disappeared from the courtyard.

Seeing the people of Ximen clan wanted to leave this place, White Tiger and others took out their weapons and prepared to engage in a battle, because Ren Tianyou had previously said that no one was to leave from this courtyard.

“White Tiger, let them go, only keeping an eye on them is enough.” At that time, the voice of Ren Tianyou drifted over and interrupt their action, “After I finish off these people, it will be their turn.”

“Okay.” Hearing the voice of Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and other replied, then slowly put down their weapons, and also slowly retract their battle qi, allowing Ximen Feng and others to leave this place.

Turning his head, Ren Tianyou fold his arms in front of his chest, and the purple colored flame on the surface of susanoo burnt even more violently. “Now how do you want to die?”

“Bastard, don’t look down upon others.” Hearing Ren Tianyou’s arrogant tone of speaking, Old Six who had a bad temper couldn’t help but roared first. Then the golden colored Saint Dragon Battle Qi quickly flowed to his huge sword, and a formidable power condensed above his huge sword. Ximen Batian and Old Five also gathered formidable strength in their right hand and attacked.

“Soaring dragon heaven cleaving sword!”

““Dragon’s fist!””

Ximen Batian and others loudly roared, then from the right hand of Ximen Batian and Old Five, a huge golden colored spiraling energy wave came out, which changed into huge gold colored energy ball and directly shot towards Ren Tianyou's Susanoo.

Dragon's fist was the unique skill that could be used only in the form of Saint dragon heavenly cross. Just like the name, this skill was able to send a fist of dragon flying towards the opponent. The power behind this fist was very formidable, it is stated that this fist could even break through the hard dragon scales of actual dragons.

And the golden huge sword in the hand of Old Six directly extend rapidly, and changed into 7 or 8 meters long golden huge sword. After that with a splitting the heaven and earth apart momentum, that sword shot towards Ren Tianyou.

Seeing three attacks filled with terrifying aura advancing towards him, Ren Tianyou just stand there folding his arms in front of his chest, while unceasingly pouring out huge amount of eye power without a slightest fluctuation in his expression.

When these three attacks nearly landed on the Susanoo, the pattern in the eyes of Ren Tianyou suddenly rotated rapidly, suddenly the purple colored flame on the surface of Susanoo violently burnt, then the huge left arm with Yata mirror arrived in front of him, to defend against these attack. Along with 'honglong' sound, these three attacks were actually reflected and were sent flying outside the barrier which was surrounding Soaring dragon mountain villa, leaving behind only a small ripple on the barrier.

"What?" Seeing the finishing blow of all of them were actually reflected and were sent flying, Ximen Batian and other two were thoroughly dumbfounded.

"Is this the extent of your power? And here I especially used Susanoo, truly too disappointing." Still folding his arm, Ren Tianyou said with disappointed tone.

"Hateful bastard!" Hearing Ren Tianyou's mocking tone, Ximen Batian and other two suddenly felt their face burning, then looked at each other, and all of them suddenly released a small gold colored energy ball, gathered them together, then under their control, these three energy ball flew towards the

sky.

After flying towards the sky, with a 'hong' sound, these three gold colored energy balls exploded. After that three huge black hole appeared in the sky, then Ximen Batian and others roared simultaneously, ""Come, my battle partner.""

After all of three of them roared, under the surprise gaze of Ren Tianyou, three loud dragon roar rang out from inside that black hole. Afterwards along with huge three dragon heads, red, yellow and cyan colored huge dragons bored out from those three huge black holes, and landed on the side of Ximen Batian and others.

"What happened here for all three of you to simultaneously summon us?" That fiery red flame dragon asked to Old Five.

"Adelieya, we are in critical juncture of a fight, so we had no other choice but to seek your help." Old Five answered that flame dragon by his side. His face revealed a half-crying half-smiling expression, how could he have ever thought that this great rejoicing day for Ximen caln would unexpectedly turned into this state.

"What is going on?" Cyan colored wind dragon also asked Old Six. After that carefully looking all around him, especially seeing the barrier, and furthermore seeing that huge Susanoo form of Ren Tianyou, this huge dragon couldn't help but quickly retreated.

"It's like this Bulaici...." Old Six opened his mouth and briefly explained everything that happened here.

After hearing the brief explanation of Old Six, that earth yellow colored earth dragon turned around and stared at Ren Tianyou, then opened its dragon mouth, "So this fellow is the murderer of Adelaide."

"Yes Buluke!" Ximen Batian walked over to the side of this earth dragon, and said.

"Good, last time this fellow ran away from God weeping region, let's see where he will run away this time. You guys stall him, I will return to Dragon Island and inform His Majesty the Dragon Emperor. At most after 10 minutes,

the main forces of our dragon clan will arrive here. At that time, I will torture his soul under the dragon flame.” The huge dragon Buluke firmly stared at Ren Tianyou, even he himself felt an extreme danger from Susanoo around Ren Tianyou, so he decided to return to the Dragon Island to call for reinforcements.

“Okay, Buluke, come back soon, we will stall this fellow.” Adelieya agreed to Buluke, and Bulaici at the side also nodded his head in agreement.

“Okay, I will come back very soon.” Finished speaking, the body of Buluke directly changed into earth yellow radiances and disappeared, returning to the Dragon Island to call in reinforcements.

“Are the members of Dragon clan are also participating? Truly troublesome.” Seeing the appearance of three huge dragons, in addition seeing the disappearance of one dragon, the eyes of Ren Tianyou lit up, shook his head, “But that’s ok, like this the situation will be even more turmoil.”

At this time, under the curious gaze of Ximen Batian and others, the Susanoo around the body of Ren Tianyou slowly disappeared, revealing the body of Ren Tianyou.

“What’s going on? Did he exhausted his energy?” Seeing the disappearance of Susanoo, Ximen Batian said with a surprise, and his face revealed the excited expression.

“It’s not that simple, just look at him, is that the appearance of someone who has exhausted his strength?” Old Five shook his head. In a single glance at the complexion of Ren Tianyou, he knew that he was not exhausted.

“It looks like you guys like group brawl very much.” Ren Tianyou looked at Ximen Batian and others, furthermore two huge dragons by their side, then pointing at them, he counted, “1, 2.....5, five Deity ranked experts, very good, five against one, that isn’t fair.” Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou made a hand sign, “Kage Bunshin no Jutsu! (Shadow Clone Jutsu!)”

Along with a series of ‘peng’, ‘peng’, ‘peng’sounds, suddenly several white smokes appeared around Ren Tianyou, then five exactly same Ren Tianyou appeared around him.

“Clones?” Seeing five clones had appeared at the side of Ren Tianyou, the eye

of Ximen Batian flashed with surprise, but seeing the next moves of Ren Tianyou thoroughly terrified three human and two dragons.

Suddenly a red-purple colored energy appeared around the body of all 5 clones of Ren Tianyou, slowly condensing into Susanoo, which released a horrifying aura.

Ren Tianyou just stood behind folding his hand in front of his chest, then said with a smile, "This is called fair."

Chapter 162: Reinforcements arrived

Reinforcements arrived

Under the incomparably alarmed and panicky gaze of Ximen Batian and others, the eyes of the five clones created by Ren Tianyou changed into Mangekyo Sharingan, and along with the release of huge amount of eye power from the eyes of these shadow clones, a red-purple colored ice-cold energy slowly appeared on the surface of these clones' body, which rapidly condensed into the form of Giant Susanoo. And from these five giant susanoo, an extremely suffocating feeling spread in all direction.

Seeing the sudden appearance of five giant susanoo, cold sweat flowed out from the forehead of Ximen Batian and others, after that Ximen Batian said stammeringly, "This.....how can this be?"

Behind these five Susanoo, Ren Tianyou jumped back and landed on the roof of courtyard, sat down crossed-legged, and opened his mouth, "Don't you think it is fair now?"

Then looking at Ximen Batian and others who were just standing their hesitating what to do, Ren Tianyou sneered, "What's the matter, my dear father? Didn't you say you will kill me to avenge those old guys? Now why are you mute? My fighting spirit is already ignited now, so you must adhere to the best"

"Bastard." Hearing the voice of Ren Tianyou filled of mocking tone, the complexion of Ximen Batian was red through and through, didn't know whether it was due to was anger or embarrassment, then he cursed in rage. After that he spoke towards two dragons and two humans by his side, "You guys show me your fighting spirit, we have no other choice but to fight this together. Also the ancestor in the city ought to have already received the news of this attack, so I think they should arrive here very soon. And after ten minutes, Buluke will also

arrive here with the main forces of dragon clan. When that moment comes, regardless of his strength, he will die without a place for burial. So we only need to hold on for ten minutes at most.”

“Got it.” Hearing Ximen Batian, the fighting will slowly appeared in the eyes of two humans and two dragons, then firmly answered with determination.

“Is that so?” Seeing the renewed fighting spirit of Ximen Batian and others, the eyes of Ren Tianyou lit up with understanding, then looking towards the direction of city he thought, “So the old fellows of Ximen clan are going to arrive very soon? Before that I must finish everything here.”

“But I have never expected that the dragon clan will also involve themselves in this matter. Although I had already guessed this possibility, but this is little bit outside of my expectation. And according to the dragon that had left just a moment ago, the number of dragons coming here is unlikely to be small in number, furthermore they will arrive within ten minutes at most. But that much time should be more than enough for me to settle everything here. As long as the people of this place dies, I don’t believe that it will not damage the vitality of you Ximen clan.” Ren Tianyou thought to himself, then immediately commanded the shadow clones with Susanoo to begin the attack.

Along with the order of Ren Tianyou, his five clones with susanoo advanced towards Ximen Batian and others slowly surrounding them.

“Let’s go.” Seeing that five giant susanoo had started to move, Ximen Batian gritted his teeth, then roared. After that he changed into golden light and took the lead to rush towards one of the Susanoo. Because the current situation didn’t let him to back down, there was no room to back down. So thinking that if he was to spare no effort and put his all into this fight, then perhaps there might be a chance for him to survive, he charged forward.

Seeing Ximen Batian had rushed out, two humans and two dragons looked at each other, then they also quickly released their energy and rushed forward.

“Swish!” The radiance of golden colored battle qi around the body of Ximen Batian who had taken the lead to fly towards one of the Susanoo increased, and the energy within his body violently rolled over and over. After that a large amount of energy appeared on the layer of golden dragon scale on the surface

of his skin, then emitting a dim golden light, dragon scale slowly changed greatly. And two huge dragon horns slowly extend out from his head.

“Roar!” Ximen Batian look up to the heaven and roared which was similar to dragon roar, then the energy within his body rapidly gathered in his right hand. When the energy of the whole body gathered to his right hand, his right hand rapidly became bulky. Afterwards he swung his right arm, then along with the piercing through the void sound, this fist directly hit the head of Susanoo, “Drop dead, bastard!”

“Hong!” This punch which was filled with infinite anger and resentment of Ximen Batian directly hit that giant head of Susanoo. Then along with loud rumbling sound, this susanoo unexpectedly swayed. Although this was just a susanoo used by the shadow clone of Ren Tianyou which had very small quantity of chakra, nevertheless this also shows the strength behind this punch of Ximen Batian, furthermore his deep anger and resentment was also revealed from this.

But even though Ren Tianyou admitted the destructive power of this punch was very astonishing, but resorting to this level of attack to destroy the susanoo of Ren Tianyou was still not adequate.

This Susanoo simply raised its huge right hand, then directly slapped the whole body of Ximen Batian. “Swish!” Just like swatting the fly, Ximen Batian was directly slapped flying. His body directly changed into golden meteor, and directly shot towards the ground. After that along with a loud explosion sound, already broken and deformed ground was bombed again, making a new crater.

On the other side, the fifth and sixth elder of Ximen clan were also engaging against the Susanoo of Ren Tianyou respectively. Although these people were rarely seen super experts on the outside, but meeting this Susanoo which was unshakable even by thunder, they could do nothing. They were continuously swatted like flies by the Susanoo of Ren Tianyou, afterwards they would stand up from the ground just like not dead cockroaches, and again continue to rush towards Ren Tianyou just to get swatted again.

Ren Tianyou still clearly remembered that sentence of evaluation on the Susanoo of Itachi Uchiha by the black Zetsu which was possessed by Madara’s

will power.

At that time black Zetsu said that, the susanoo of Itachi Uchiha had Sword of Totsuka for attack. For defense it had Yata mirror, which could block and reflect all the ninjutsu, taijutsu, illusions and furthermore soul attacks. For long-range attack, it had Yasaka Magatama, so this made Uchita Itachi essentially invincible. Naturally this invincibility was not realistic, but from such a high rating, one could clearly understand the might of Uchiha Itachi's Susanoo.

Seeing the overall situation in front of him, made him certain of this, so he was relieved. The value of blindness of his eyes were in the process of decreasing continuously, because although the clones of Ren Tianyou could use their own Susanoo, but the blindness values of their eyes were actually continuously coming back to main body, so the blindness values were decreasing by five times more the usual.

Ren Tianyou turned around and looked towards Ximen Feng and others at the backyard, and his eyes flashed with pallid light. His eyes were filled with deep hatred while looking at Ximen Feng and other junior member of Ximen clan who had bullied and humiliated him. He slowly scanned the faces of these people one by one, and slowly stood up intending to start dealing these guys.

But just at that time, Ren Tianyou suddenly sensed that several powerful energies were approaching towards them. He raised his head and looked. Then he saw three huge golden lights were approaching towards him from the far-off horizon in a high speed. These three incomparably beautiful golden light stopped just outside the barrier Ren Tianyou had created, and these golden light slowly dissipated. After these three golden light completely dissipated, three hoary headed old men with terrifying aura leaking out from their whole body which was enough to suffocate other appeared at that location.

“Finally came? It seems time's up, so I must finish off these five guys as soon as possible, then immediately withdraw. In any case after these people die, my goals will already have reached.” Seeing the experts of Ximen clan had arrived, Ren Tianyou's complexion changed. Although there still was a barrier to stop them, but looking at them with his Mangekyo Sharingan, he clearly understood that these three were super-strong. The strength of each of these three men was even more powerful than the Low-god of demon clan whom he had

encountered in Tower of Babel. And Ren Tianyou couldn't determine whether he could escape unscathed from the encirclement of these three men.

.....

At one of the mountain top outside the Soaring Dragon Villa, a middle-aged person wearing a yellow colored robe of Emperor tightly knitted his brows seeing the appearance of two old men among these three suddenly appeared old men, "So these two old fellows really didn't die."

"Emperor father, I recognize only one of them, that one is the previous generation patriarch of Ximen clan, Ximen Kuang. But who are the other two people?" A handsome young man wearing a gorgeous expensive dress standing at the side of this middle-aged man slightly bowed, and respectfully asked. At the side of these two people, there were a group of bodyguards wearing a black colored suit of armor with black colored helmet. These body guards were firmly guarding their surroundings. If someone were to see this middle-aged person, then that person would definitely exclaim, "Your Majesty the Emperor!"

Correct, this middle-aged person really was precisely the Emperor of Ailer Empire, Chen Wenxian, and that young man behind him that had asked him the question was the most outstanding prince among his numerous princes, and was also his next generation successor, Chen Yaxing.

"Xing'er, these two people are very powerful experts who had stirred the whole continent 1000 years ago." Chen Wenxian tightly wrinkled his brows, strong pallid light flashed in his eyes and he continued, "That lofty and rather sturdy figured fellow was once well-known Peak Deity ranked expert of that time, his name is Ximen Zhou. Once, in the magical beasts' forest he killed a peak Deity ranked magical beast with a single punch, thereby becoming famous in whole continent. Finally it was said that he had gone to the endless seas and oceans territory, and challenged the sea clan of the endless sea in an attempt to break through the limit of his body, and advance to the boundary of god's domain. But the news that he had failed and was buried in the sea forever spread out. But as it now seems that news ought to be the incorrect news Ximen clan had intentionally spread to confuse us. As a matter of fact, this guy had already successfully stepped into the boundary of god domain, obtained endless life span, and now has already entered the realm of High God."

“As for other person, more than 100 years after Ximen Zhou’s disappearance, he became Earth system Law Deity. Finally the news of his death while trying to enter boundary of God domain was also spread. It seems this was also done intentionally by Ximen clan. Now it is thoroughly clear that this fellow is also already at the realm of Mid-God. If not for this mysterious Akatsuki organization causing havoc in Ximen clan, which drew them out, we would still be on the dark. Truly hateful.” Saying this, Chen Wenxian clenched his hands into fists, and the domineering aura suddenly flashed from his body. As a king, he must not allow a power which he was incapable of controlling to appear in his sphere of influence, it could be said that the four major clans of imperial capital had already seriously threatened his imperial power. So Chen Wenxian was also continuously looking for a chance to completely eliminate these four major clan.

But these four major clans were also not a fool, so via the various moves of Chen Wexian, they had already clearly sensed his intention. But resisting the whole imperial clan relying on only their clan was still a bit overestimating themselves, so they thought to ally themselves through marriage. When two clans of these four clans allied together, even the power of imperial clan would not be able to move against them that easily.

As a result when he heard Ximen clan and Wang clan was allying themselves by marriage, he was extremely mad, but he had no choice, after all currently he was moving against the four major clans in secret only. And when he was still thinking whether to shed all pretense of cordiality, the thing he had never thought would happen happened. During the big wedding of Ximen clan, a mysterious Akatsuki organization attacked the wedding site, and also set up a huge barrier surrounding the whole Ximen clan.

When he heard this news, Chen Wenxian happily jumped, then immediately summoned the guards and quickly rushed over. And sure enough, just like the news said, a huge barrier had completely surrounded the whole Soaring Dragon Valley. Although there were only few members in this Akatsuki organization, nevertheless the strength of each individual was very formidable, and especially the strength of the leader of the organization called Zero, was so formidable that it completely shocked Chen Wenxian. In extremely short period of time, he

alone had already killed two Deity ranked experts. However seeing the death of these experts, he was also very happy inside his heart, “Due to this incident, the strength of Ximen clan is badly damaged.”

.....

Seeing the appearance of these three experts of Ximen clan outside the barrier, Ren Tianyou decided to speed up the pace. He clearly knew that the barrier he set up would not be able to sustain for long time, so he must finish eliminating before they broke through the barrier. Thinking this, Ren Tianyou commanded to pick up the pace to his shadow clones who were fighting with five experts of Ximen clan, then he himself directly rushed towards the backyard where Ximen Feng and others were located.

Chapter 163: Tragedy

Tragedy

Outside the barrier, the face of Ximen Zhou and other were filled with worry seeing the state inside the barrier. Seeing that giant susanoo of Ren Tianyou, all three of them were extremely surprised, and they also discovered the dangerous plight of several people. Naturally they also clearly discovered the lack of fourth elder and seventh elder in the battle, so their heart couldn't help but suddenly thumped, and immediately sensed that the current situation was not good. They also immediately thought about the situation that was most likely to occur now, but they were unwilling to let the things they imagined to occur.

“Wuyuan, Little Kuang, move back. I will destroy this barrier, we must not delay any longer, or else they won't be able to hold on any longer.” Seeing the situation below them, Ximen Zhou anxiously said to Ximen Wuyuan and Ximen Kuang. He really wanted to destroy this barrier without wasting any time, as he had also seen that Ren Tianyou was now rushing towards backyards where the junior member of Ximen clan were located.

“Yes.” Although Ximen Kuang who had his head filled with white hair was called Little Kuang, Ximen Kuang did not dare to have any displeased sentiments. Because if you count their actual age, Ximen Zhou was more than 1,000 years older than Ximen Kuang, so no need to mention calling him Little Kuang, even calling him Little little little Kuang wouldn't have any issue. Ximen Kuang was just lucky enough to break into the boundary of God domain, and step into the realm of Low God.

As another protector god of Ximen clan, Ximen Wuyuan's earth system magic had already stepped into the realm of Mid God, but compared to that explosive strength of High God Ximen Zhou's battle qi, his strength was much weaker.

Seeing that both of them had retreated, slowly a dazzling golden light appeared on the surface of Ximen Zhou's body. Boundless golden saint dragon battle qi slowly appeared around his body from the divinity crystal within his body. From distant, he looked just like the second sun in the sky.

“Roar!” A true dragon roar came out from his mouth, and the attention of all the people who were watching the battle inside the Soaring dragon mountain villa was drawn by this buzzing sound.

Along with the continuous sharp and quick rise of Saint dragon battle qi, a golden colored dragon scales began to appear from his abdomen and spread all over his body. Two thick dragon horns gradually rose from his head, and a thick dragon tail slowly came out from his body at the location of his buttocks. Ximen Zhou, whole person already changed into a dragon people.

Activating the saint dragon blood lineage within his body, and after completing saint dragon heavenly cross, the eyes of Ximen Batian looked at the huge barrier below him. His body suddenly changed into huge golden colored meteor and directly streaked down towards the barrier underneath him.

“Break!” Along with his loud yell, the right fist of Ximen Zhou directly landed above the barrier. “Hong!” A thunderous explosion sound rang out, the barrier set up by Ren Tianyou issued an ear deafening explosion sound, and the platform of four holy beasts also shook violently. But after shaking for a bit, the barrier didn't disappeared, rather it withstood the strong attack of Ximen Zhou. After that under the amazed gaze of Ximen Zhou, a huge black colored flame from the surface of barrier engulfed his fists and spread to his whole body.

Kekkaimon Gofujutsu——Hachimon Heijo (Barrier Defense Seal Jutsu——Eight Gate Lock-Up), originally was a kind of high-level barrier, which summons the statue of four holy beasts. This barrier was formed by the combining the power of four holy beasts, so it was not that easy to destroy it, much less a single fist. And whoever touches this barrier, are burned by a flame to death. This was also another reason why Ren Tianyou had specially chosen this barrier technique from multiple other barrier techniques from his system when he decided to attack Ximen clan.

“Humph!” Feeling that his body was continuously burning by this flame,

Ximen Zhou coldly snorted, then targeting these flame, his body released invisible shockwave which directly dispersed the flames on his body. “It looks like this barrier is not that simple.”

.....

Inside the barrier, after sensing the reinforcement of Ximen clan had arrived, Ren Tianyou directly rushed towards the backyard where those junior member of Ximen clan were gathered, with the intention to swiftly end the life of these people. Seeing that Ren Tianyou had arrived, White Tiger and others also jumped down from the roof, and landed behind Ren Tianyou.

Seeing that Ren Tianyou had suddenly arrived in front of them, and particularly seeing that blood-red colored Mangekyo Sharingan from with strong undisguised killing intent was leaking out, Ximen Feng and others felt cold sweat on their back due to extreme fear and continuously retreated.

“You.....what do you want to do?” Seeing Ren Tianyou was slowly stepping forwards towards them, Ximen Feng stammeringly asked. His eyes were flashing with strong alarm and panic, and was continuously retreating back. He had clearly seen the scene of Ren Tianyou killing his fourth and seventh uncle with his own eyes, and especially that susanoo of Ren Tianyou completely frightened him. Simultaneously inside his heart he was secretly regretting, not regretting about the things he had done to Ximen Tianlong, rather regretting that the murderer dispatched by him unexpectedly failed to kill Ximen Tianlong, resulting him to suffer such a big disaster.

“My dear elder brother.” Hearing Ximen Feng, Ren Tianyou smiled, but this smile looked like the smile of devil to Ximen Feng, “Moreover you people, every debts you owe me I remember it all in my heart. For every grievance someone is responsible, for every debt there is a debtor, now it’s time to calculate the accounts, and start collecting all the debts you all owe me.”

Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou quickly made a series of hand seals, then under the panic-stricken gaze of everyone, spat out a huge blazing fire ball from his mouth towards them.

“Katon—Gokakyu no Jutsu! (Fire Style—Grand Fireball Technique!)”

“Ah”, “ah”, “ah” After the fireball of Ren Tianyou landed, loud blood-

curdling scream came from inside. In the middle of flame, one could clearly see many people continuously screaming and rolling on the ground. And Ren Tianyou just ignored everything he saw, without a slightest change in his expression, he only continued to supply his chakra from his mouth to maintain this fire ball, because this was just him settling the accounts. Behind Ren Tianyou, seeing this extremely tragic scene before her, Vermilion Bird couldn't bear and turned her head to the side. White Tiger and Void glanced each other, just shook his head, and sighed but didn't say anything. Because they knew that all the experiences Ren Tianyou had suffered continuously in his childhood were the knots in his heart which was commonly known as demon heart among cultivators, if this knot was not untied, hereafter sooner or later in the cultivation, Ren Tianyou will definitely have an accident. And also after hearing the experience of Ren Tianyou, they also didn't have any favorable impression on these people, so they allowed Ren Tianyou to vent well.

As the screaming voices gradually stopped, Ren Tianyou also slowly stopped fireball. And when the flame disappeared, several charred corpses became visible, and smell of burned meat drifted from those corpses. Behind these corpses, Ximen Feng was sitting on the ground while shivering, and a liquid was flowing out from his crotch area wetting the floor underneath him. Ren Tianyou had intentionally avoided Ximen Feng from attacking. With all the debts of Ximen Feng, Ren Tianyou would definitely not let him off this easily.

"You.....you demon." Seeing Ren Tianyou coming towards him, and also seeing the charred corpses at his side, Ximen Feng unexpectedly cried, and hysterically roared at Ren Tianyou. Due to the series of action of Ren Tianyou, the heart of Ximen Feng was already almost fallen apart, and this was also the intention of Ren Tianyou.

"Demon, humph, compared to benevolent god, I am willing to be cruel demon." Hearing Ximen Feng, Ren Tianyou coldly snorted in disdain, then the Sharingan of his right eye started to rotate rapidly, and eye power gushed out from his right eye, "Illusion—Sharingan!"

Staring at the eyes of Ren Tianyou, Ximen Feng suddenly became stiff, his two eyes also became blank. One could clearly see that he was already trapped inside the illusion world of Ren Tianyou's Sharingan.

After that Ren Tianyou walked next to him, placed his right hand on his body, and released a huge amount of eye power from his right eye. Suddenly a huge spiral shaped space ripple appeared, and suck in Ximen Batian inside his kamui dimension.

After completing this task, Ren Tianyou walked over to Vermilion Bird and said, “Vermilion Bird, you also enter my kamui dimension. Now we are going to quickly finish everything here, and with your Saint raked strength, it will only be dangerous for you here. So you also enter my kamui dimension and help Jade Maiden to look after Little Yu.”

“Okay.” Vermilion Bird nodded her head. Afterwards Ren Tianyou again used kamui to suck in Vermilion Bird into his kamui dimension. Shortly afterwards he said to White Tiger and Void, “Let’s go to the final battle, it’s time to end all of this.” Finished speaking, he led White Tiger and Void towards the location where his five shadow clones were fighting against Ximen Batian and others.

.....

After feeling the shaking of the barrier, Ximen Batian and other who were in the process of battling the five shadow clones of Ren Tianyou, looked up and saw the figure of Ximen Zhou and other two, then their face immediately revealed excited expression, “Everyone hold on for a bit more, ancestors are already here.”

“Yes!” Two dragon and two humans also replied excitedly. But just at that time, loud horrible screaming sound suddenly came from the backyard, making the heart of Ximen Batian and others to thump. Then they instantly thought about Ximen Feng and other younger generations, and looked up, as expected the figure of Ren Tianyou had disappeared from the roof above.

But such small distraction in this critical juncture of a battle was very bad decision. The shadow clone fighting against Old Six took the advantage of this slight chance. He immediately waved the huge right hand of Susanoo which was holding Sword of Totsuka, and the huge sword light streak across the body of Old Six. After that the body of Old Six who was flying in the sky immediately became stiff, and along with the bold rain, the body of Old Six directly separated into two half.

““Old Six!”” Seeing the tragic death of Old Six, the eyes of Ximen Batian and others immediately changed into red color, and roared sorrowfully. But at that time, the sword light of Sword Totsuka entered the head of Adelieya, changing it into a corpse too.

After two shadow clones had finished off the enemies before their eyes, they came over to remaining two humans and one dragon. And seeing the present situation from outside the barrier, Ximen Zhou became even more anxious, and started to exert his full strength to destroy this barrier, but it was unlikely for him to be able to destroy the barrier set up by Ren Tianyou within short period of time.

Along with the final two sword light, Old Five and final dragon were also directly killed by the Sword of Totsuka of Ren Tianyou. Now only Ximen Batian was left.

Now seeing five Susanoo around him, Ximen Batian helplessly closed his eyes. The eyes of one of the shadow clones flashed with pallid light, and said, “Goodbye, my dear father.” Then he swung his Sword of Totsuka towards Ximen Batian to stab him to death. But just at this time, a figure suddenly appeared out of nowhere, knocked Ximen Batian out of the swords way, and stood in front of the path of this sword.

Along with ‘puchi’ sound, the sword stabbed through the body of this figure. Before the stunned gaze of five shadow clones, Ren Tianyou who had just arrived at this place suddenly paused his step and stared blankly. He just stared blankly with unable to believe what he was seeing with his own eyes expression on his face. After a long time, Ren Tianyou opened his mouth and let out a loud grief and indignation filled roar, this voice was also filled with regret, “Elder sister Yue’er!”

In front of him, it was not Ximen Batian who was stabbed through by Sword of Totsuka, but was the suddenly appeared Ximen Yue’er. The sword light of Sword of Totsuka had stabbed through her abdomen, and Ximen Batian however was fallen on the ground a little far away, due to her bump.

Chapter 164: New eyes

New eyes

“No, elder sister Yue’er!” Seeing that the Sword of Totsuka had unexpectedly directly stabbed through the body of his highly esteemed elder sister Yue’er whom he loved extremely dearly, Ren Tianyou immediately rushed over to her side along with the roar filled with remorse. And because of the violent fluctuation in the state of mind of Ren Tianyou, his five shadow clones also changed into several white smokes and disappeared. The Sword of Totsuka that was stabbing through the body of Ximen Yue’er also disappeared, and the body of Ximen Yue’er slowly fell towards the ground from the sky.

At this time, a figure suddenly appeared beneath her, and caught her body. That figure nevertheless was Ren Tianyou who had very quickly rushed over.

Holding the body of Ximen Yue’er in his hand, Ren Tianyou half-squatted on the ground. Seeing that large cut open wound on her abdomen, furthermore continuously flowing out blood from that wound, the tears of extreme remorse continuously flowed out from his eyes. He placed his right hand on that wound from where blood was continuously flowing out, and a blue colored light shined on the palm of his right hand. Ren Tianyou exerted all of his effort to use medical ninjutsu to heal her. “Elder sister Yue’er, why are you so stupid, why did you come over here?”

“Cough cough!” Ximen Yue’er coughed several times, and spat out a mouthful of blood. “Silly little brother, when all is said and done, he is still my father.”

“No, elder sister Yue’er, he is not fit to be the father, he is also not worth for you to do this. I beg you, I beg you, please don’t die. I don’t want revenge, I don’t need revenge for this hatred, I just want you to live.” Feeling the body of Ximen Yue’er was gradually becoming cold, furthermore regardless of how much he exerted himself, the blood was still continuously flowing out from the

wound of her abdomen, Ren Tianyou hoarsely roared.

“Silly little brother, regardless of his mistakes, when all is said and done, he is our father. Elder sister also knew that you were bearing hardship in your childhood, but elder sister hates herself for being busy with cultivating, and failed to take care of you at that time. This was elder sister’s mistake, so elder sister preferred to use her own blood to wash off the hatred in your heart.” Looking straight at the face of Ren Tianyou, Ximen Yue’er extended her hand and touched the face of Ren Tianyou. Then continued in a soft and gentle voice, “Silly little brother, you have already killed enough people, you should not go down the wrong path like this anymore. Stop your revenge, and like that you will truly obtain real happiness.”

“Elder sister Yue’er, I promise you, I promise you anything, I will forget about this revenge, I just want you to survive, I just want you to live, nothing more.” Feeling the body of Ximen Yue’er was becoming even colder, Ren Tianyou panicked and continuously spoke to her.

“As long as you live.....happily.....elder sister.....die.....no regret!” Feeling her life force was gradually running out, Ximen Yue’er stammeringly said. The world she was seeing with her eyes slowly blurred, the strength inside her body also slowly left her, after that accompanied by her slowly closing eyes, her hand fell down from the face of Ren Tianyou.

“Elder sister Yue’er!” Seeing Ximen Yue’er had already closed her eyes, and there was no sign of breathing from her, Ren Tianyou looked towards the sky and loudly roared which was filled with deep regret. He began to remember how Ximen Yue’er had taken care of him during his childhood, how she didn’t attend to cultivation sometime because of him, how she carefully rubbed medicine on his wounds he suffered, and how she had protected him from being bullied when she saw it, one after another. At the heart of Ximen Tianlong, Ximen Yue’er was not only his elder sister, but was also the figure of mother herself.

Along with the flow of tears of deep remorse from the eyes of Ren Tianyou, the chakra inside his body suddenly began to stir violently. Powerful chakra scattered everywhere within the body, unceasingly destroying the internal organs of Ren Tianyou. And along with the riot of chakra, this powerful chakra

slowly overflowed from inside his body, which changed into a light blue colored light beam and completely surrounded the body of Ren Tianyou. At this time, a purple colored energy suddenly come out from inside Ren Tianyou's sea of consciousness, seeped into the internal organs of Ren Tianyou, and continuously repair his damaged internal organs, which were being unceasingly destroyed by the riot of chakra.

Currently the mind of Ren Tianyou was filled with deep remorse, deeply regretting why he attacked Ximen clan, deeply regretting why he became so conceited and arrogant that he didn't take the hold of elder sister Yue'er before anything else, deeply regretting why he killed elder sister Yue'er.....and so on types of deep regret continuously increase within Ren Tianyou. His Sharingan eyes were rotating unceasingly, and the patterns were also unceasingly changing. One moment it was the pattern of Uchiha Itachi's Sharingan, another time, it was the pattern of Uchiha Obito. His eyes continued to rotate faster and faster, and continuously changed towards the new pattern.

.....

Ximen Batian who was knocked far-off on the ground, shook his head, and slowly stood up. When he saw the bloody body of Ximen Yue'er on the arms of Ren Tianyou, his complexion suddenly had a huge change, then he roared with a voice filled with sorrow, "Yue'er!"

Then he immediately became crazy, then looking at Ren Tianyou with his eyes filled with deep hatred, he roared, "You unfilial son, I'm going to kill you." Finished speaking, he directly rushed towards Ren Tianyou.

"Swish", "swish", suddenly two movement sound rang out. Then gray and white colored light beams suddenly appeared in front of Ximen Batian. After that Ximen Batian was directly hit and sent flying. After this light dissipated, White Tiger and Void appeared at that place. And Ximen Batian fell on the ground far-off from that location.

"White Tiger, the current circumstance is anything but reassuring, we should take Zero and get out from here as soon as possible." Looking at the barrier which was already on the verge of collapse, furthermore seeing already unconscious Ren Tianyou, Void solemnly said.

“I will look at this old man, you go over and help Zero. As for a way to leave from this place, let’s talk about it later.” White Tiger firmly stared at Ximen Batian and without turning his head he said.

“Okay!” Void agreed. After that he moved to the side of Ren Tianyou, extend his hand to support Ren Tianyou. But what Void had never expected was, just when his hand touched the body of Ren Tianyou, a powerful repulsive force suddenly came out from the body of Ren Tianyou, and Void who didn’t had his guard up was directly sent flying.

“Swish!” Void controlled his body in mid-air, then summersault several times in the air, and landed on the ground, but was still forced to take several steps back, before he was able to stabilize his body.

“What happened?” Seeing this peculiar scene before his eyes, White Tiger walked over to Void and confusedly asked.

“I also don’t know, when I just touched Zero with my hand, at that moment, a powerful repulsive force suddenly came from him, which directly sent me flying.” Void shook his head, and expressed that he also didn’t know.

Just at this time, suddenly a loud breaking sound came from above. Along with this sound, the barrier set up by Ren Tianyou finally broke into pieces under the continuous attack of Ximen Zhou. And the four holy beast platform of the barrier which was located at four direction of Soaring Dragon Villa also slowly sunk into the ground and disappeared.

At this time, along with ‘swish’, ‘swish’, ‘swish’ sound, three golden colored radiances suddenly appeared at the side of Ximen Batian. After this golden lights dissipated, the figures of Ximen Zhou and other two became visible.

“Batian, are you alright?” Ximen Kuang walked over to Ximen Batian and asked.

“Father, I’m fine, but Old Four and others, Feng’er, Yue’er and other younger generation, all were killed by that fellow.” Ximen Batian shook his head, and said sorrowfully.

“Ai!” Ximen Kuang heaved a sigh. They had already seen all the situation inside the barrier, at that time even if they wanted to help, they were

completely blocked by the barrier. So they could only try to break the barrier as soon as possible.

After this battle, one may say that the vitality of Ximen clan was greatly damaged. Several Deity ranked experts were basically dead or wounded. Now with the exception of Ximen Batian, only two or three Deity ranked experts remained. As for younger generation, many had died in this battle. They won't be able to recover this damage and reach the current level of power even after 100 years.

"First I will beat them to half-dead, then catch them. After I catch them, I will put them through concocting medicine process." Ximen Zhou coldly stared at White Tiger, Void, and furthermore unceasingly roaring Ren Tianyou whose body was completely surrounded by rioting chakra. After saying this, he directly advanced towards Ren Tianyou and other two. [concocting medicine process: parching, roasting, baking, steaming, soaking, simmering....and so on]

Seeing Ximen Zhou advancing towards them, White Tiger and Void looked at each other, both of their face revealed worse than crying smile, then holding his sword tightly, White Tiger changed into white colored light and disappeared from that place. As for Void, he fused with karma transmigration, directly changed into four or four meter long sword and chopped towards Ximen Zhou.

"Peng", "peng" two similar to metal colliding sound rang out. Ximen Zhou who had already dragon change, had used his dragon claws to block their attack. His right hand had gripped the blade of Void's sword, and regardless of how much he exerted himself, he couldn't even move an inch. And his left hand had directly caught the sword of White Tiger, so he also couldn't move a bit.

Suddenly the eyes of Ximen Zhou flashed with pallid light, then a powerful energy flowed out from his left hand which was catching the sword of White Tiger, then a huge repulsive force spread from the sword and arrived at the hand of White Tiger. Immediately after that White Tiger suddenly felt numb in his hands, so he loosen his grip on his sword. At that time, the left hand of Ximen Zhou directly punched the abdomen of White Tiger which directly sent him flying, collided with the house behind him, and the house he collided directly collapsed, burying White Tiger.

After that Ximen Zhou exerted some power in his right hand which was holding the sword blade, which directly broke that sword blade, forcing Void to appear again. After that Ximen Zhou directly kicked Void sending him flying too, he also broke the wall he collided with, and was buried. Now it was unknown whether Void and White Tiger were alive or dead.

After the obstruction were gone, Ximen Zhou slowly walked towards Ren Tianyou. Arriving next to him, seeing the corpse of Ximen Yue'er lying on his embrace, a pallid light flashed in his eyes, then he threw punched towards Ren Tianyou.

When the punch of Ximen Zhou almost touched Ren Tianyou, Ren Tianyou stopped roaring madly, slowly closed his eyes, then once again opened his eyes. At this moment, Wuxing (5 element) pattern blood-red colored pupil appeared in Ren Tianyou's eyes, and a powerful eye power wantonly gushed out from his eyes.

“Other side!”

Along with a voice of Ren Tianyou, suddenly the space around him invisibly fluctuated. And the fist of Ximen Zhou stopped five centimeter away from Ren Tianyou. After that no matter how much he exerted himself, Ximen Zhou was powerless to move his fist forward even a bit. Seeing this, Ximen Zhou was greatly taken aback.

Chapter 165: Abilities of 2 eyes

Abilities of two eyes

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, suddenly an invisible space fluctuation appeared at the side of Ximen Zhou. Then his fist which was originally going to hit Ren Tianyou, stopped and could no longer move forward as if it hit invisible barrier.

The rioting chakra inside his body also slowly calmed down. After passing through this chakra rioting, his chakra level had unexpectedly increased, but the increase was not very high. After all it was not that easy to increase his strength after he entered the shadow level.

Ren Tianyou slowly stood up while carrying the corpse of Ximen Yue'er. After that completely ignoring Ximen Zhou, he directly passed by him, and arrived at the location where White Tiger and Void was sent flying by Ximen Zhou.

"White Tiger, Void, are you all right?" Ren Tianyou scanned through the piles of rubbles, then yelled towards it.

After Ren Tianyou had yelled, White Tiger and Void who were buried under the rubbles suddenly shook. After that along with 'hong', 'hong' sound, two figures jumped out from the piles of rubbles, and landed at the side of Ren Tianyou.

"Chough chough. Zero, I'm alright. But the fist of this old man truly is heavy." White Tiger wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, and weakly answered. The gap between their strength was truly too big, as he a peak Deity ranked expert was actually sent flying with a single punch and had lost consciousness for a second there. Fortunately Ximen Zhou only wanted to beat them to pulp, then capture them alive, otherwise it was hard to say whether they could survive the single punch of him. Although Void didn't speak

anything, nevertheless from the blood continuously flowing out from the corner of his mouth and his pale face, clearly shows that he was also not lightly injured.

“It’s better for you two to enter my kamui dimension. After I finish dealing here, I will let you out.” Ren Tianyou looked at the pale face of White Tiger and Void, then said.

“But Zero, here.....” White Tiger looked at Ximen Zhou and others and anxiously started to speak.

“Rest assured, they are still not strong enough to kill me. Don’t forget my space abilities.” Ren Tianyou interrupted White Tiger, then handed the corpse of Ximen Yue’er to Void, and continued, “When you all arrived to my kamui dimension, help me look after corpse of my elder sister Yue’er.”

Taking the corpse of Ximen Yue’er, Void stared at Ren Tianyou, nodded his head and said, “Rest assured, I know what I should do.”

After handing over, the eyes of Ren Tianyou changed into the Mangekyo of Obito. After that along with the spiral shaped space ripple, Void, White Tiger and the corpse of Ximen Yue’er were directly sucked into the kamui dimension of Ren Tianyou. After this, he slowly turned around, his eyes also again changed into that newly awakened his own Magnekyo Sharingan, then firmly stared at the four people of Ximen clan in front of him.

.....

At the moment when Ren Tianyou had opened his eyes, Ximen Zhou merely felt that something had suddenly change in the surrounding space. After that when his fist reached just about five centimeters away from the body of Ren Tianyou, he suddenly felt that his fist had hit an invisible barrier, and no matter how much he tried he was not able to advance forward his fist. Not only that, but after he withdrew his fist, tried to walked behind, but similarly bumped into an invisible barrier, stopping his path. It seems he was enclosed inside this less than 3 meters space prison, no matter which direction walked, he had no way out. And sensing something peculiar, Ximen Wuyuan slowly walked over, but what was unexpected thing for Ximen Zhou and other was, the body of Ximen Wuyuan unexpectedly passed through the body of Ximen Zhou without any resistance.

And after about 10 seconds, Ximen Zhou once again sensed invisible space fluctuation just like that of before, and as if there was never a barrier around him, the barrier around him disappeared without a single trace.

“This.....what is going on here?” After he was freed, continuously recalling that strange state, Ximen Zhou was confused inside his heart, and didn’t understand what had just happened.

.....

Feeling the abilities of his newly awakened eyes, furthermore continuously flowing in information on those abilities of his eyes, Ren Tianyou slowly opened his mouth, “It seems the abilities of my eyes are pretty good.”

Thanks to the extremely deep regret he felt due to killing his elder sister Yue’er with his own hand, furthermore the disappearance of that portion of love from his heart, these sentiment of Ren Tianyou slowly reflected in his eyes, which finally cause Mangekyo Sharingan with his own pattern which only belongs to Ren Tianyou himself to appear in his eyes.

The doujutsu awakened in his right eye was the ability that had something to do with space, that was the doujutsu he had used just a moment ago——Other side. The principle of using this ability of his right eye was just like camera, his right eye would capture the figure of anything, and with that thing as a center a space with three meters radius is cut off from this space, and for a short time, this 3 meter radius space including that thing inside would stay in a cross-sectional state, thereby absolutely trapping the enemy for a short time.

That is to say, at that time Ximen Zhou and three meter space around him was in fact already cut off from the original space by the ability of Ren Tianyou’s eyes. It means at that time, Ximen Zhou was not in the original space, rather moved to cross-sectional space by the ability of Ren Tianyou’s eyes. So Ximen Wuyan directly passed through the body of Ximen Zhou, naturally because the body of Ximen Zhou was already not in the same space as Ximen Wuyan. This doujutsu consumed relatively small amount of eye power to maintain it for ten seconds or less, but if he expend comparatively larger amount of eye power, then he could maintain this ability for as long as he wishes up to the maximum limit of ten minutes. And this skill could also be used on own self too.

As a matter of fact, the principle of this ability and kamui of Obito's right eye was similar, nevertheless this ability had more benefits than Obito's right eye. That's right the ability of his right eye can also affect the body of others, completely stopping them for a short time, and sending them away from reality world. In this brief moment when the enemy was trapped, he could do other matters, for example, attack another enemy, or just flee. And this ability could be used on himself too, causing the same kind of effect as kamui.

And this ability could be launched instantly without any delay. Even if the enemy is already right before his eyes, he could instantly use this ability to stop this enemy, making this close proximity as if far away at the end of the world, with no means to touch, this is the origin of the name of this doujutsu—Other side.

But this ability also had a little downside, *i.e.* once you use this doujutsu, you can use this doujutsu again only after the cool down time of twenty seconds. So in this twenty seconds cool down time period, this doujutsu couldn't be use no matter what.

And his right eye could clearly see through every dimensional cross-section around him, and Ren Tianyou could step on these cross-section he see with his right eye, making it possible for him to walk in the air. Because he is just stepping on the dimensional cross-section, walking in the sky is just like walking on the ground for Ren Tianyou.

And the ability of Ren Tianyou's left eye was unexpectedly related to time. In Naruto world, with the exception of Madara who had doujutsu related to time, there was no another person who had the ability related to time.

The ability of Ren Tianyou's left eye was called Solidify forever. This ability could stop, forward or rewind the movement of people and things for a short duration. This ability could be used on oneself or on others, completely depends upon the intention of Ren Tianyou. But this doujutsu also had 5 second cool down time. Although currently he could only stop, forward and rewind time by very short time, but increasing the eye power of his left eye could increase this duration. Nevertheless the ability to control the time truly was excessively heaven defying ability. Ren Tianyou guessed that he would be able to maintain this doujutsu for only about five or less seconds even if he exert all

of the chakra inside his body. But contrary to expectation, maintaining it for one second, didn't consume big amount.

.....

After sensing his ability, Ren Tianyou stared at Ximen Batian who was hiding behind Ximen Zhou and others, eyes flashed with dense killing intent. Regarding this person, no matter how, Ren Tianyou would not let him go. Thinking this, Ren Tianyou slowly walked towards Ximen Zhou and others. While walking, a large amount of eye power slowly gushed out from his both eyes, and slowly unusual purple lighting spark appeared around body, which slowly formed a huge skeleton.

Chapter 166: Futsu no Mitama

Futsu no Mitama

Ren Tianyou expressionlessly walked towards the direction of Ximen Zhou and others. As the distance between them gradually reduced, even more powerful eye power gushed out from the newly awaken Mangekyo Sharingan of Ren Tianyou. After that a purple colored lighting radiance appeared on the surface of his body.

This special purple colored lighting radiance glowed brighter and brighter, and gradually surrounded the whole body of Ren Tianyou, then took the form of purple colored skeleton around him. Along with the unceasingly gushing out eye power, this skeleton gradually increase in size greatly, expanded, and changed into a giant demon god of more than 40 meter in height.

“Assemble!” Ren Tianyou lightly muttered, along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the whole body of this lofty skeleton was suddenly covered by a layer of thick purple grey colored energy thread, gradually changing into a huge suit of armor for the huge skeleton around Ren Tianyou. After that a huge helmet also appeared at the head of this huge skeleton, and at the eyes location of this huge helmet, two dazzling purple colored light lit up. It looked just like an unstoppable demon god from distant.

At the right hand of this huge demon god, purple grey colored energy fog gradually rose and lengthen out to 10 meter or so. Along with this continuous gathering, condensing, and solidifying of this energy fog, gradually a thin narrow long sword which was about 10 meters in length appeared in the right hand of Ren Tianyou’s susanoo. And soul shaking purple gray colored lightning sparks were flickering on the sword blade of this strange long sword.

And as for why was this long sword strange? Naturally because the blade of this sword was too long and too thin. Compared to any other swords, the length

of this sword was many times longer, and its blade was also many times thinner.

Seeing the appearance of Susanoo around himself, Ren Tianyou spread his arms, closed his eyes and carefully experienced the powerful energy aura of the susanoo around his body, furthermore also studied the information regarding his susanoo which suddenly appeared in his brain automatically. Afterwards he slowly opened his eyes, and thought, "Is this my own Susanoo? In that case, I should test its strength first."

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou looked at Ximen Batian who was standing behind Ximen Zhou and others, and slowly thought again, "Using this power, it is perfect way to end my revenge for now!" Thinking this, Ren Tianyou began his move. Along with his move, the susanoo around his body slowly raised its right hand, and its right hand held that unusual long sword with purple grey colored lightning sparks glimmering around it.

.....

"Is this the hidden trump card of this fellow?" Looking at the suddenly appeared giant demon god around Ren Tianyou, the complexion of Ximen Zhou became solemn. Although he had already seen susanoo from outside the barrier, but because of the obstruction of barrier, at that time he was not able to clearly sense the powerful pressure of Susanoo. But now standing face-to-face against it, Ximen Zhou finally clearly sensed the powerful pressure emitted from susanoo. Even he himself felt a sense of danger coming from this susanoo.

Just at that time, the susanoo in front of them suddenly swung its right hand, and a huge sword light blade from that glimmering long sword advanced towards Ximen Batian at their side.

"Not good!" Ximen Zhou though inside his heart, then directly changed into a golden light and instantly leap over a distance of 5 or 6 meters, directly appearing in front of sword blade light. Looking at the quickly arriving sword blade, Ximen Zhou extended his hands which were covered with dragon scales. And a dazzling gold colored light appeared in front of him, which formed into an energy shield, with tiny gold dragon swimming on its top.

"Hong!" Under the gaze of everyone, this huge sword blade directly chopped

this gold colored light shield. Along with the contact with each other, a loud explosion sound rang out in this place, and under the disbelief expression of Ximen Zhou, his body directly changed into golden light, and was unexpectedly sent flying without being able to do anything against this sword blade. After that along with the explosion sound, he collided with several walls and houses behind him, directly passing through them, and finally stopped after colliding with a mountain 100 meters away. The numerous rocks above the mountain shook, and dropped, burying Ximen Zhou inside a rock pile.

After Ximen Zhou was sent flying, Ren Tianyou controlled his susanoo to raise that long sword directly towards the sky, and powerful purple colored lighting flew towards the sky from this long sword.

After the purple colored lightning speak flew to the sky, suddenly an ear deafening thunder sound reverberated through the sky, and deep black colored clouds quickly gathered. After that purple colored huge lightning fire snake unceasingly swam through this black clouds, flashing a powerful destruction aura.

The wuxing pattern of Ren Tianyou's right eye was unceasingly rotating, and he was clearly able to see the space cross-sections which was not visible to the eyes of ordinary person in the space around him with his right eye. Ren Tianyou accompanied by Susanoo stepped on the space cross-section and jumped up from one space cross-sections to another, unceasingly moving upward in the sky, but on the eye of others, Ren Tianyou looked as if stepping in the air and jumping up.

Arriving just below the black clouds, the susanoo extended its right hand and raised its long swords towards the sky, but it didn't entered the dark clouds. After that the lightning fire snakes swimming in the black clouds suddenly stopped moving, and the thunder sound also immediately disappeared. And staring below, his two eyes flashed with cold light, "Futsu no Takemikazuchi (布都建雷)—thunderous earth!"

Along with Ren Tianyou's voice, dazzling purple colored radiances flickered in the black clouds, and fist sized little lightning ball fell down from the black clouds towards Soaring Dragon Villa. An extremely loud sound which shook the soul of everyone present there reverberated through this place, and also the

ears of all the people watching this battle lost the sense of hearing for a brief moment. Simultaneously a powerful shockwave also spread in all direction, which shook all the mountain of the surrounding causing the huge rocks to fall down.

When this shaking stopped, and everyone's sense of hearing returned, all of them hastily looked towards the direction of Soaring Dragon Villa.

They saw that the whole villa was surrounded by the clouds of dust from the explosion and couldn't see the circumstances inside it at all. And Ren Tianyou who was standing in the sky, looked at the long sword in the right hand of Susanoo and thought, "I didn't expect this Futsu no Mitama (布都御魂) is many times more effective than I have imagined."

Correct, with the exception of this single long sword, the susanoo of Ren Tianyou didn't have any other arms, unlike the susanoo of Itachi which had 3 weapons, and susanoo of Sasuke which also had 3 weapons (bow, arrow and sword). But even like this, Ren Tianyou didn't felt that his susanoo was any less powerful than theirs.

This long sword of Ren Tianyou's susanoo was a renowned sword called Futsu no Mitama sword (布都御魂之剑), was a well-known god killing sword of Japanese myth, and was Takemikazuchi no kami's sword.

In the era of Japanese myth, there was 3 spiritual swords, namely Sword of Totsuka, Tiancongyun sword (天从云剑) and Buliu sword (布流剑).

Here Sword of Totsuka was Ame-no-Habakiri (Snake-Slayer of Takamagahara), which was used by god Susanoo to slay 8-headed 8 tailed big snake. Tiancongyun sword (天从云剑) was also well known sword by many people. As for final Buliu sword (布流剑), it was extremely strange, and no outsiders knew anything specific about the origin of this sword.

As a matter of fact, this Buliu sword (布流剑) was Futsu no Mitama sword (布都御魂之剑), which was Takemikazuchi no kami's sword. According to legend, it had the ability to control myriads of thunder, and ability to seal the human soul.

Just a moment ago, Ren Tianyou had used Futsu no Takemikazuchi (布都建雷)—thunderous earth, which was the power of Futsu no Mitama.

After the clouds of dusts dissipated, the pupils of everyone could help but shrink, as they saw a deep crater of more than 10 meters in radius at that place. At the bottom of the crater, there was a huge semi-circular earthen wall. That wall slowly cracked and disappeared, revealing Ximen Wuyuan, Ximen Kuang and Ximen Batian.

“Humph! Still not dead? In that case, I will give you even big move.” Seeing Ximen Batian was unscathed under the protection of Ximen Wuyuan, Ren Tianyou’s eyes suddenly flashed with powerful killing intent. After that coldly snorting, he began to prepare next big move.

But just then, a dazzling golden light suddenly burst out from the mountain 100 meters away, which instantly appeared in front of Ren Tianyou, and directly attacked Ren Tianyou’s susanoo. And Ren Tianyou was forced to unceasingly retreat by this attack. After retreating several tens of meters, Ren Tianyou finally stabilized his body, lift up his head and looked in front. Then saw the figure of Ximen Zhou in half-dragon person form after the golden light slowly dissipated.

At this time, Ren Tianyou sensed a powerful aura behind him, and saw Ximen Wuyuan whose body was glimmering with earth yellow colored radiance had appeared behind him. Now Ximen Wuyan and Ximen Zhou had approximately surrounded Ren Tianyou.

Big fight was on the verge of breaking out.....

Chapter 167: Earth Mountain god

Earth Mountain god

Looking at Ximen Zhou and Ximen Wuyan who were preparing to jointly attack him, Ren Tianyou quickly made a series of hand seals. Now Ren Tianyou's speed of making hand seals was extraordinary, he would leave behind after images while he made a series of hand seals. In a blink of an eye, he had already completed making the required hand seals.

"Raiton—-Gian! (Lightning Style—-False Darkness!)"

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, a dazzling lightning spear flickered in the sky above his head. And a successive sounds of crackling thunder rang out, along with powerful lightning chakra fluctuation.

After that, along with a swish sound, this lightning sphere suddenly stretched rapidly, then changing into a huge lightning spear, it pierced towards Ximen Zhou.

"Humph!" Seeing this rapidly advancing lightning spear, Ximen Zhou snorted with disdain, and extended his right hand covered with dragon scales. And this right hand which had already changed into dragon claw, was also glimmering with brutal aura of gold dragon battle qi.

"Hong!" This sharp-pointed lightning spear collided straight with the right hand of Ximen Zhou. Sharp-pointed lightning and the golden colored saint battle qi of Ximen Zhou's right hand continuously clashed and tried to swallow each other. The powerful impact of false darkness forced Ximen Zhou to unceasingly retreat back. It seemed like this lightning wanted to break through the obstruction of Saint dragon battle qi, and stab the body of Ximen Zhou.

Seeing that Ximen Zhou was temporarily stopped, Ren Tianyou turned around and looked at Ximen Wuyan behind him. Then the Wuxing pattern of his right

eye rotated rapidly, and eye power gushed out from it spreading in all direction. The space all around suddenly rippled along with slight spatial fluctuation.

“Other side!”

Ren Tianyou simply spat out these two words, then along with the perception of Ren Tianyou, Ximen Wuyan and his surrounding space were already cut off from this space and send off to independent space cross-section for a short duration of time. So for the following 10 seconds, he could only stay within the space of three meters around him, and couldn't move any further.

Seeing that he had successfully trapped both Ximen Zhou and Ximen Wuyan temporarily, Ren Tianyou didn't hesitated, he directly stepped on the space cross-section and directly rushed towards underneath Ximen Kuang and Ximen Batian, no, precisely speaking, he was rushing towards Ximen Batian.

Seeing Ren Tianyou furthermore with Susanoo rushing towards them, the complexion of Ximen Kuang at the side of Ximen Batian suddenly changed. After that he immediately pulled Ximen Batian without slightest hesitation, changed into golden light, and fly away from that place. Because inside his heart he clearly understood that, with his strength of Low-god, he was powerless to stop Ren Tinayou. So he choose to flee from this place without a slightest hesitation.

“Want to run!” Seeing flying away golden light, Ren Tianyou cursed loudly. Then he immediately swung the Futsu no Mitama sword on the right hand of susanoo, and a powerful lightning flew out from the sword which chased after them.

Although they were very fast, but the sword slash of Ren Tianyou was even faster. Very quickly when it was about to reach them, this sword slash was intercepted by another golden colored light. Along with a loud dragon roar, a dazzling golden colored light dragon flashed in the path of sword light, and had hit the huge sword slash created by Ren Tianyou, slightly changing the direction of the huge slash, causing it to land on the far-off mountain, which destroyed that mountain along with extremely loud explosion sound.

Ren Tianyou looked towards the source of this golden dragon, and saw that it was Ximen Zhou whose body was radiating golden radiances, hurriedly flying

towards this place. It seems he had already broken false darkness of Ren Tianyou.

“Swish!” Ximen Zhou appeared next to Ximen Kuang and Ximen Batian, then he said, “Little Kuang, immediately leave this place with the patriarch of this generation. He is the target of this boy. We may not be able to protect him while we’re fighting.”

“Yes ancestor!” Hearing Ximen Zhou, Ximen Kuang immediately replied. After that he pulled Ximen Batian and flew away towards Tianlong city. After seeing both of them had flew away from here, Ximen Zhou stared at Ren Tianyou.

Looking at Ximen Zhou who was obstructing him, and furthermore fleeing Ximen Batian, the ferocious aura around the body of Ren Tianyou continued to increase even more, and eye power also gushed out even more. Then on the susanoo around the body of Ren Tianyou, a dazzling purple colored lightning sparks slowly appeared, and its figure also slowly rose, and finally stopped after it almost reached 50 meters in height. On the left hand of Susanoo, another Futsu no Mitama appeared.

“Since you are stopping me, I will kill you first then go to take revenge. All those people who obstruct me, must die.” Said Ren Tianyou. Then Ren Tianyou directly sent 4 purple colored huge lightning slash towards Ximen Zhou with his two Futsu no Mitama, furthermore he himself also rushed towards Ximen Zhou.

“Humph, youngster, although you are very strong, but don’t excessively look down upon others.” Seeing Ren Tianyou was directly flying towards him, and furthermore those four sword slashes, Ximen Zhou shout loudly, and the golden light surrounding his body suddenly rose rapidly, which gradually gathered to his hands.

“Go to hell!” Finished yelling, Ximen Zhou quickly waved his two fists continuously, suddenly a large amount of gold colored light balls flew towards Ren Tianyou from his that quickly waving two fists. These numerous gold colored light balls streaked across the sky with a long beautiful arc, and flew directly towards Ren Tianyou in a high speed.

“This is.....?” Seeing this countless light balls flying towards him, Ren Tianyou was greatly taken aback, because this move of Ximen Zhou was

extremely similar to Morning peacock (Asakujaku) move of his own eight inner gate. Merely his Morning peacock (Asakujaku) produced countless flame balls because of the friction between the air and his fists, but this move of Ximen Zhou merely launched his own energy. These flying golden light balls were merely the boundless saint dragon battle qi of Ximen Zhou.

These numerous gold colored light balls first collided with the four huge sword slashes of Ren Tianyou, which caused a huge explosion. Although the energy of Ren Tianyou's four sword slash were relatively high, but they were not able to compete with the bombardment of these innumerable light balls. Just like using quantity to make up for quality, these four huge sword slashes were break into pieces by these innumerable light balls. And these broken pieces changed into energies and finally dissipated in the air.

After breaking these four huge sword slashes, these light balls directly advanced towards Ren Tianyou's susanoo. Immediately susanoo's huge body was submerged by these numerous light balls. And a continuous series of extremely loud explosion sound reverberated through the sky.

At that time, in the sky above the center of the explosion, a large amount of earth yellow colored magic power gathered, gradually taking the form of huge miniature hill of about 10 meters in height, which fell down towards the middle of explosion.

When this miniature hill was falling towards the middle of explosion, an extremely powerful sword blade directly split the explosion giving rise to smokes, and also hit this hill. This hill was also directly chopped into two half, and fell underneath.

After that, a figure of a person jumped out from the smoke of explosion, and stand on the sky. This figure was precisely Ren Tianyou with his susanoo.

Ren Tianyou looked behind him, and saw that it was Ximen Wuyan who was trapped by his Other Side, since 10 seconds had already passed, he was already able to move around. After that taking the chance that Ren Tianyou was stopping the attack of Ximen Zhou, he had also used his earth system magic to attack, but to his surprise, his attack didn't even have a slightest effect.

Ximen Wuyan saw that the Soaring Dragon Villa underneath him had already

disappeared. Then he slowly recalled, when the barrier was still surrounding this villa, how Ren Tianyou had carried out the slaughter of Ximen clan's member, and his eyes flashed with brutal aura. Clamming down his mind, he changed into earth yellow colored radiance and flew away.

“Eh, why did this fellow suddenly left?” Seeing Ximen Wuyan was flying far away, Ren Tianyou had a strange feeling in his heart, he didn't understand what was going on. Currently he obviously had the upper hand in a fight against Ximen Zhou, so instead of helping him, why did he leave so suddenly. But in the next moment, Ximen Wuyan's action told him the reasons.

Ximen Wuyan flew to the miniature hill of about 30 meters in height, and stopped in the air above this mountain. After that he took out a crystal clear earth yellow colored magic staff. One earth yellow colored crystal which was emitting powerful magical power was inlaid on the top of this magic staff. And the position around this magic crystal was portrayed with a secret rune.

After taking out this magic staff, Ximen Wuyan began to quickly chant the incantation. And along with his incantation, boundless earth yellow colored magical power began to gather in the sky around him, then slowly condensed into one earth yellow colored magical power light ball.

Along with the continuation of chanting, earth yellow colored magical power grew more and more, and the radiance of this earth yellow colored magical power light ball also became more and more bright. Suddenly, a sound of pulsating came out from this light ball, just like the sound of human heartbeat.

“Earth system mid-rank god incantation—Earth mountain god!”

Along with the voice of Ximen Wuyan, this light ball fell towards the miniature hill underneath him. When this earth yellow colored magical power light ball made a contact with the hill beneath him, this light ball gradually melted and entered inside this hill. After seeing that this light ball had entered into this hill, Ximen Wuyan shouted in a loudly.

“Awaken, Earth mountain god!”

After Ximen Wuyan shouted loudly, the 30 meters tall hill beneath him suddenly glimmered with earth yellow colored radiances, then this huge hill began to sway continuously. Huge rocks on this hill started to roll down, and fell

below to the ground from this hill.

Ren Tianyou looked at that violently swaying miniature hill of 30 meters in height which was far away from his current location, and suddenly had a bad feeling inside his heart. “What the hell is going on?”

On the other side, Ximen Zhou had a big smile on his face. “So this youngster forced us to use this move? But it’s understandable, as this move is very suitable to deal with this youngster’s demon god.”

The hill continued to sway, and this swaying became bigger and bigger. Suddenly at the two sides of this hill, two huge rock hand stretched out and supported on the ground. Then this huge hill slowly elevated. Afterwards two sturdy huge rock pillar extended out from below of this hill, which also landed on the ground. And at the top of this hill, the head made up of huge rock stuck out from inside the hill, and two earth yellow colored radiance appeared at the position of the eyes. Under the earth system magic of Ximen Wuyan, an earth giant of more than 30 meters in height slowly formed in that place all of a sudden.

Ximen Wuyan slowly descended and landed on the shoulder of this earth giant, then looking at Ren Tianyou in the sky in front of him, he spat out, “Earth mountain god, tear this fellow to shreds!” Along with the voice of Ximen Wuyan, this earth giant of more than 30 meters in height unexpectedly rose in the sky, and slowly flew towards him.

“Is it specially manufactured giant to deal with my Susanoo?” Seeing that gradually flying earth mountain god, Ren Tianyou unhurriedly thought. After that he again stared at Ximen Zhou, and forced a smile inside his heart, “Ai, because of several fights of a moment ago, I have already wasted large amount of eye power, and the current amount of chakra inside my body is also not that much. Don’t tell me that I have to end my revenge just like this?”

“No, never!” Ren Tianyou tightly clenched his right hand, and his eyes flashed with extreme hatred, as he slowly remembered all the insult and humiliation he had received in this childhood, and furthermore the tragic death of elder sister Yue’er in front of his eyes, “Absolutely can’t end like this. Ximen Batian must die, even if I need to pay a big price.”

“But although the strength of my Susanoo is very powerful, but with the remaining amount of my chakra, I can’t maintain it for a long time. It seems, it’s time to summon those two guys.” Thinking this, the Susanoo around him slowly disappeared, and he prepared to use Kuchiyose no Jutsu (Summoning Jutsu).

But just at that time, Ren Tianyou suddenly sensed a powerful space fluctuation not far from his location. He raised his head and looked, then he saw a sudden appearance of huge space black hole several meters away. And a loud dragon roar came out from inside.

“Could it be that.....” Hearing this loud dragon roar, Ren Tianyou immediately knew what it was, he forced a smile and couldn’t help but shook his head helplessly, “Wolf in front, tiger in behind, and in addition this fellow about to arrive in front of him, ai, why is there a group brawl every time I fight, this is really.....”

Chapter 168: Kuchiyose no Jutsu

(Summoning Jutsu)

Chapter 168: Kuchiyose no Jutsu (Summoning Jutsu)

From inside that huge space black hole, soul shaking dragon roar came out. Hearing this, the movement of Ren Tianyou slowly stopped.

Hearing that gradually increasing dragon roars, Ren Tianyou made a wry smile, "Ai, I have never expected that most of the battles I have fought since I arrived in this different world is basically group brawls. First I fought over thousands skeleton ferocious beasts at God Weeping region. This time while attacking Ximen clan, first was group of Deity ranked experts, then two god domain experts joined, and finally after that the dragon clan are also joining. Ai, such a miserable life."

But apart from making a wry smile, there was not a single trace of fear on his face. Because when he had killed that dragon Adelaide, he had already considered that he would become the mortal enemy of dragon clan as a consequence. And now since the dragon clan was helping his mortal enemy Ximen clan, they had also already became his enemies. And as a cultivator, if he couldn't move forward because of mere fear, then why on earth did he cultivate to gain strength? To become truly strong, one must not fear the sufferings, and should dare to challenge his own heart. No matter who, as long as he blocks ones way, one only had to destroy and thoroughly eliminate it.

Just like Uchiha Madara of Naruto world, he himself faced whole ninja world, easily knocked down all five kages as if adult was teasing the child, and even while facing against the resurrected past hokages, there was not a single bit of fear in his face. He alone showed disdain for the whole ninja world. And exactly this type of strong heart was precisely something Ren Tianyou wanted to learn.

As the black hole gradually enlarged, huge dragons emitting powerful aura flew out from inside that huge black hole. Flame dragon, Ice dragon, earth dragon, Holy dragon.....over 20 dragons flew out from that black hole. From the aura they were emitting, all of them were Deity ranked dragons.

At that time, Ren Tianyou sensed that five unusually powerful aura was coming out from inside that black hole, which firmly locked on to him. After that along with this five powerful aura, five lofty middle-aged person wearing golden battle armor came out from inside the black hole, and remained floating at the sky. After these five middle-aged person came out, that huge space black hole also slowly began to close up and finally disappeared.

“This is.....” Feeling the powerful aura all around him, the pupils of Ren Tianyou firmly shrunk, only now he finally sensed the feeling of danger. The aura of each of these five middle-aged person were comparable to Ximen Zhou, as all of them were experts of High God realm. And now including Ximen Zhou, there were 6 experts of High God realm, Ximen Wuyan who was Mid God realm expert, and furthermore those more than 20 Deity ranked dragons. Seeing this impressive lineups, the complexion of Ren Tianyou finally changed, “Oh, this situation is anything but reassuring. If they jointly attack with this kind of formation, sooner or later I’ll fall. Never expected that this dragon clan would actually use this kind of amazing lineups to entertain me. They really thought high of me.”

“But Ximen Batian, that old bastard is still not dead, so I cannot retreat. If I withdraw now, Ximen Batian will absolutely hide inside Ximen clan, and it will not be easy kill him.” Thinking this, an ominous glint flashed in his eyes, and continued, “Since it is like this, then I will stir up even more big turmoil, and let the name Akatsuki reverberate through this whole continent.”

.....

“Eh, didn’t expect that Wuyan furthermore you, old barbarian also came out.” One of the five middle-aged man with fiery red colored long hair said with a surprise, after seeing Ximen Zhou and Ximen Wuyan floating in the sky a distance away.

“Humph, we Ximen clan is almost about to get wiped out leaving behind

none. So without coming out, do you want us to helplessly look at the destruction of our Ximen clan?" Ximen Zhou said in a bad mood. Recalling that he was forced to helplessly look at the slaughter of the member of his Ximen clan, he looked at Ren Tianyou with eyes full of killing intent.

"Oh, Adilasi, don't excite him anymore, aren't we here to seek the killer of Adelaide? Quickly kill that fellow, take his soul to the cave of dragon god flame and burn his soul by dragon flame for several thousand years." At the side of this red haired middle-aged man *i.e.* Adilasi, another middle-aged man whose body was surrounded with earth yellow colored aura opened his mouth.

"Jiejie, Andongni, the soul of this fellow is mine. I want to use his soul to make undead warrior. Daring to kill members of our dragon clan, it seems power and might of our dragon clan are completely forgotten by the humans, since we didn't move around for these last few years." A middle-aged man with grey colored long hair said with his unpleasant to hear voice while smiling strangely.

After his brief remark, remaining two middle-aged person also joined in the quarrel. And the other dragons just flew around without any surprise on their face, because even in Dragon Island, these five were always like this.

All five of them were person occupying leading position of Dragon clan in Dragon Island. And all of them had reached the realm of High God in strength. And after reaching High God realm, Dragon clan were able to use their power to change their dragon body into that of human body. These five individuals were, Flame dragon Adilasi, Earth dragon Andongni, Death dragon Buliqite, Ice dragon KeluoYi, and Holy dragon Xilaisite. Originally when they had heard that the killer of Adelaide had appeared, they had immediately assembled Dragon clansmen. And at first they had no intention to send all five of them, but seeing the destruction Ren Tianyou caused at God weeping region, they increased their guard against Ren Tianyou. And this time Buluke had return back with the information that Ren Tianyou had surprise attack on Ximen clan, so dragon clan decided to dispatch all five of them, so as to be prepared for all contingencies.

"Well, according to that Buluke, Adelieya and Bulaici, these two dumb idiot stayed behind to help Ximen clan, so where did those two go?" At this time, Holy dragon Xilaisite stopped quarreling, look all around, and said confusedly.

“Let me tell you about it.” At that time, the voice of Ren Tianyou entered the ears of those five middle-aged person whose true form was that of dragon. “Those 2 lizards have long since died by my hand.”

“What did you say?”

“Bastard! Say that again.”

.....

After hearing Ren Tianyou, all five of them instantly stared Ren Tianyou with furious looks, complexion became unsightly, and cursed Ren Tianyou.

“I’m just stating the fact.” Ren Tianyou indifferently shrugged his shoulder, and the next sentence of Ren Tianyou thoroughly angered these five dragons almost causing them to explode. “The one called Adelaide or something, my sword cutoff its head and it died.”

“But those two lizards were even more miserable.” Ren Tianyou looked at the unsightly expression of those five dragons, and with a smile on his face, he added, “Those two didn’t even leave behind their corpse, as they were directly changed into powder by my attack.”

“Roar, Bastard, I, your father will butcher you.” Hearing the words of Ren Tianyou, the Fire dragon Adilasi who had extremely violent temper roared in anger. Then his body directly changed into blazing flame light beam and shot towards Ren Tianyou. In a blink of an eye, he appeared in front of Ren Tianyou, and swung his right hand towards Ren Tianyou’s head. “Go to hell, you bastard.”

“Humph, solidify forever—Time stop!” Seeing Adilasi in front of him, Ren Tianyou sneered with disdain. Although his speed was extremely fast, but under the Mangekyo Sharingan of Ren Tianyou, it was nothing. Along with the huge amount of eye power gushing out from his left eye, suddenly an aura of profound mystery spread in all direction, and the fist originally about to hit his head, abruptly stopped, and the figure of flame dragon also became standstill in the sky maintaining his previous action.

“Konoha Daisenpu! (Severe Leaf Hurricane!)” Immediately after Adilasi stopped in the air, Ren Tianyou directly kicked his head. And along with a ‘peng’

sound, Adilasi was immediately kicked flying. And while in the mid-air, the effect of Time stop Ren Tianyou had used on the body of Adilasi ended, and he also instantly woke up, flew several meters back and finally stabilized his body.

“Adilasi, are you alright?” Seeing that Adilasi was kicked flying back, other 4 superior dragons came over and asked Adilasi with concern.

“I’m all right!” Adilasi shook his head, then wiped the blood flowing out from the corner of his mouth with his right hand, and rubbed his aching face, while looking at Ren Tianyou with a strange complexion.

“Adilasi, what happened just a moment ago?” Just at this time, ice dragon Keluoyi asked confusedly. At that time when they heard the words of Ren Tianyou, all of them were angry, so they merely heard Adilasi roaring in anger, then saw him already kicked flying back.

“I also don’t know what had happened at that time. Just when my fist was about to hit this guy, I don’t know what happened, but my body was already hit flying back.” Adilasi shook his head, as he had also no idea what had happened at that time.

This was the doujutsu of Ren Tianyou’s left eye—- solidify forever’s ability to control time. As a matter of fact, during the time when he was affected by this doujutsu of Ren Tianyou, Adilasi’s consciousness was completely shut off, that means he was not able to know what had happened within that time, or had the memory of that time interval. This was the powerful ability of time.

“Hey, since you have arranged such a magnificent lineup to welcome me, I also should take this seriously.” When all five dragons were puzzled, the voice of Ren Tianyou entered their ears. After speaking he bit the thumb finger of both his hands, and blood flowed out from his thumb fingers, after that Ren Tianyou quickly made a series of hand seals, then both hand pressed down in the sky. Suddenly two mysterious runes seals spread all around sky in the sky from his hands.

“Kuchiyose no Jutsu! (Summoning Jutsu!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, ‘peng’, ‘peng’, two sound rang out and two large white colored smoke suddenly appeared in the sky. After that two voices came from inside these smoke.

“Ha ha, Tianyou, you finally summon ore-sama, I hope I can have a satisfying fight this time.”

“Since you are summoning me, that means the enemies have already appeared, is that right Tianyou?”

Chapter 169: Nibi Matatabi

Nibi Matatabi

After the white smoke dissipated, an earth yellow colored giant raccoon dog whose whole several tens of meters high body was covered with purple colored mysterious runes, and similarly big demon cat whose whole body was covered with blue colored flame with two tails appeared at that location.

This was the last trump card of Ren Tianyou, Ichibi Shukaku and Nibi Matatabi.

Ren Tianyou jumped down from the sky and landed on the head of Shukaku. Then looking at the surprise face of two individuals of Ximen clan and furthermore the stupefied face of dragon clan, Ren Tianyou slowly fold his arm in front of his chest, then spoke to Shukaku and Matatabi, “Shukaku, Matatabi, I leave this minor trouble to you two.”

“Ha ha, little boy Tianyou, when did you become this polite?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Sukaku replied while laughing.

“Yes, in Naruto world, I have only very rarely seen you Uchiha clan forced into a tight corner like this. So it seems the opponents this time are not that ordinary.” Seeing the exhausted face of Ren Tianyou, Matatabi was a bit surprised as it said. Afterwards it looked at more than 20 dragons furthermore those several experts of god’s domain realm floating in the sky and continued, “But this time I just so happens to be wanting to try out the strength of this world’s experts.”

Hearing Matatabi, Ren Tianyou slightly smiled, and sighed, “Truly deserved to call them tailed beasts, each and every one of them are so fond of battles.”

.....

Nibi Matatabi, was hurriedly exchanged by Ren Tianyou while he was en route

to Ximen clan after coming out from Tower of Babel. The trip inside Tower of Babel, Ren Tianyou had completed the mission and had earned 20,000 system points, and furthermore he had earned 10,000 system point by completing the mission in God Weeping region. This amount of system points was already enough to open the seal of nibi, and exchange it.

In tail beasts exchange system of exchange store inside his body, Ren Tianyou was extremely confused. Because one tailed beast required 15,000 system points, two tailed beasts required 30,000 system points, and three tailed beast required 60,000 system points. Normally although there was disparity between the strength of tailed beasts, nevertheless the strength of one tailed beast compared to two tailed and three tailed beasts was not that different.

But now he understood, that the system was not demanding more system points according to the strength of tailed beasts, rather demanding according to unlock. Every time he unlocked one tailed beasts, he needed double the amount of system points to unlock next tailed beast and so on.

Ren Tianyou had exchanged Matatabi with Shukaku present beside him, so seeing Shukaku and the different surrounding environment, Matatabi was also extremely confused. But fortunately the temper of Matatabi was not violent like that of Shukaku. And unlike Shukaku, it didn't directly attack Ren Tianyou, after it was just exchanged.

And Ren Tianyou also directly opened Sharingan. Seeing Ren Tianyou had the bloodline of Uchiha clan, and furthermore hearing the explanation about this world from Ren Tianyou, plus Ren Tianyou implored its help and with Shukaku's mediate, Nibi Matatabi also temporarily agreed to help Ren Tianyou. And signed the summoning contract with Ren Tianyou.

Ren Tianyou also thought to use that 30,000 system points to exchange three pairs of Mangekyo Sharingan, which would have definitely increased his own strength. For example, Sasuke's doujutsu—Enton—Kagutsuchi (Inferno Style: Flame Control), Shisui's Kotoamatsukami (Distinguished Heavenly Gods) which was the most powerful illusion and so on. But Ren Tianyou recalled the warning of system which stated that he should first slowly adapt to the increased eye power, and at that time his eye power was just about to break through, so he could exchange only a pair of Mangekyo Sharingan. But he himself couldn't dare

to guarantee that he was able to sustain another two or three pairs of Mangekyo Sharingan exchanged at once. As for exchanging Sasuke's Mangekyo Sharingan to promote it to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, currently he couldn't do so, after all how could mere 20,000 system points be enough to upgrade Mangekyo Sharingan to eternity. And if exchanged only one pair, then it would be far less helpful than the help Nibi could provide. So he decided to exchange Nibi.

Nibi Matatabi, known as scorching demon cat, possessed the ability to control flame. And it itself is engulfed by wraith, and manipulates deceased wraith to serve as its battle ability. In Naruto world, Yugito of Kumogakure (Hidden cloud) who was the jinchuuriki of Nibi encountered immortal duo of Akatsuki, Kakuzu and Hidan. Hidan used his peculiar ability *i.e.* immortal body and his strange curse ability, to defeat Yugito. After that catching her alive, he brought her to the base of Akatsuki and sealed Nibi into Gedo Mazo (Gedo Statue).

And now, Nibi Matatabi was summoned by Ren Tianyou again, to accompany him in his exotic expedition on the road of getting strongest in this different world.

.....

"What type of magical beasts are these two?" Seeing the huge body of Shukaku and Matatabi, and that frightening aura leaking out from their body, Holy dragon Xilaisite muttered it itself. Ordinarily it's not like they had never heard about the magical beasts with formidable strength, but they had never seen this type of magical beasts.

"I also don't know." Flame dragon Adilasi shook its head to express that he had also not seen this type of magical beasts, afterwards it asked Ximen Zhou and Ximen Wuyan, "Old barbarian and Wuyan, have you ever seen these type of magical beasts in human world?"

"Speaking frankly, we have also not seen." Ximen Zhou carefully looked at the figure of Shukaku and Matatabi, then rummage through his memory, but was not able to find any information on these type of magical beasts, "However looking at the appearance of these two magical beasts, it seems they will be very difficult to deal with."

“Humph, any type of magical beasts they are, under the aura of us dragon clan who is King of myriad beasts, both of them will definitely lie prone on the ground.” Ice dragon Keluoyi coldly snorted, after that it suddenly released its frosty colored cold mist which surrounded its whole body, then all of a sudden its height increased to about 20 meters, its whole body covered with frosty colored dragon scale, and its whole body emitted ice-cold aura of dragon. After that its pair of two ice-cold dragon eyes firmly locked on to Shukaku and Matatabi.

“Roar”, “roar”, “roar”Seeing Ice dragon Keluoyi had changed into its dragon body, the remaining four issued dragon roar one after another, and also changed back to their dragon body. Because to them, although they could change into human form, but only in the dragon form, they could bring out to play their formidable fighting capacity.

Seeing all 5 of the dragons had changed into their original dragon form, Ximen Zhou and Ximen Wuyan look at the face of each other, then they again ignited their boundless power, and firmly locked on to Ren Tianyou who was above the head of Shukaku.

.....

Seeing the action of two people of Ximen clan and those huge dragons, and also sensing that his chakra reserve was nearly empty inside his body, Ren Tianyou said to Shukaku, “Shukaku, lend me a little bit of your chakra, after battling several battles in succession, now my chakra is running extremely low.”

“Ha ha, no problem, Tianyou.” Replied Shukaku with a loud laughter. Afterwards, huge amount of chakra wrapped around Ren Tianyou which began to enter his body. Ren Tianyou immediately sensed that the almost dried up chakra reserve inside his body, slowly began to recover, and his own strength also began to slowly recover.

“Is this the chakra of tailed beasts? Truly tremendous.” Seeing this tremendous amount of chakra, Ren Tianyou thought inside his heart.

Although Ichibi Shukaku was one of the weakest tailed beasts among all of the tailed beasts, and chakra was also not unlimited like that of Kyuubi (nine tailed), but compared to the chakra capacity of present Ren Tianyou, it was more

powerful by don't know how many tens of times. At the beginning Ren Tianyou had also considered to become jinchuuriki, but now he had already given up on this idea.

It's not that he couldn't do so, depending on his current strength and with the assistance of Sharingan, Ren Tianyou could absolutely seal tailed beasts inside his own body without any trouble. But Ren Tianyou didn't do so, because if he wanted to resurrect ten tailed beast in the future, then he would need to extract the tailed beasts sealed inside his body, and if he were to do so, wouldn't he just die? It is the common knowledge, that once tailed beast is extracted from the jinchuuriki, then that jinchuuriki would absolutely die. So unless he didn't find a way to solve this, Ren Tianyou didn't dare to seal a tailed beasts inside his body.

"Let's go." Holy dragon Xilaisite roared, then took the lead to fly towards Shukaku and Matatabi. And behind it, the remaining 4 High God dragons followed closely, and behind them those more than 20 Deity ranked dragons firmly followed.

"Let's move out too, we cannot let this guy flee." Ximen Zhou said to Ximen Wuyan who was standing on the shoulder of Earth mountain god.

"Okay!" Replied Ximen Wuyan, then commanded the Earth mountain god to closely follow and advance towards Ren Tianyou.

"Ok, recovering complete." Ren Tianyou opened his eyes, and his shiny eyes flashed. After that looking at the incoming dragon clan, Ren Tianyou clenched his fists, which issued cracking sound, then he said to Shukaku, "Shukaku, Matatabi, Let's go!"

"Yes!"

"Okay!"

Shukaku and Matatabi answered. Matatabi took the lead to take the action. It stamped its four claw on the ground, suddenly issued a thunderous roar, and that huge body of Matatabi changed into blue colored flame, jumping towards the sky.

Originally the jumping ability of cats were already extremely strong, and

Matatabi being a demon cat, its jumping ability was even stronger. In a blink of an eye, Matatabi overstepped those huge dragons. Finally reaching above their heads, Matatabi spread its mouth, and a powerful flame began to quickly gather in its mouth.

“Byoen Hoka! (Flaming Cat Roar!)”

Along with the voice of Matatabi, Matatabi spat out a fireball of about 3 meter radius from its mouth. This huge flame ball suddenly began to split apart in the sky, changed into numerous miniature flame and rained down towards the dragons underneath.

“Humph!” Seeing this attack, Holy dragon Xilaisite coldly snorted, and started to quickly chant incantation, “Draconic magic—Divine blessing!”

Along with the voice of Holy dragon, soft light system element gathered in the sky and a huge golden colored light screen appeared above all the dragons. Those flames only hit this light screen, causing it to ripple and give out a series of ‘peng’, ‘peng’, ‘peng’loud sounds. But under the attacks of these flames, this light screen color unceasingly became pale. And at the location where those flame hit, there appeared a deep crater in the light screen, as if this light screen would be broken at the next moment.

At this time, an earth yellow colored magical power adhered to this light screen. And a layer of deep earth system magical power protective layer appeared on the surface of light screen, firmly blocking the flame attack of Matatabi.

Carefully looking, the huge dragon body of Earth dragon Andogni was releasing dense earth yellow colored magical power. The face was Andongni had used the most suitable defending magic of earth system.

“Futon—Renkudan! (Wind Style—Air Bullet!)” Just at this time, Shukaku who was beneath them, suddenly spat out 6 or 7 huge air bullets from its huge mouth, towards the dragons in the sky.

“Humph!” Ice dragon Keluoyi coldly snorted, opened its mouth, and shot out its ice-cold dragon breathe underneath it. And along with the freezing sound, the air bullets of Shukaku were unexpectedly thoroughly frozen by this dragon breath and shot down towards Shukaku. At this time, a huge sand soared and

rose in front of Shukaku which completely blocked all of these several ice cubes. And these huge ice cubes fell on the ground, scattering into many small ice cubes.

At this time, suddenly a horrible shriek sounded from the sky. Looking carefully, Matatabi had already appeared in the middle of the behind crowd of dragons, and swinging its huge cat claw, Matatabi had directly hit a huge dragon, causing it to fall from the sky accompanied with large amount of blood.

Along with a loud 'hong' sound, this huge dragon fell on the ground, causing a large amount of dusts to rise up. And at the time when this dragon wanted to struggle to stand up, Matatabi directly landed next to it from the sky, and its huge cat claw directly push down head.

This dragon continued to struggle and wanted to get up, but under that heavy cat claw of Matatabi, it nevertheless couldn't move a bit.

At this time, a powerful blue colored flame spread to this cat claw from the body of Matatabi, and finally spreading to this huge dragon's body. Immediately after that, this huge dragon gave out a horrible shriek, as this huge dragon was burned with that powerful blue flame of Matatabi. While being burned alive, this huge dragon struggled even more violently, but merely after about 5 seconds, it slowly began to stop its struggle and its body became motionless. And surprisingly, there was not a single trace of burn on the body of this huge dragon.

Seeing this huge dragon had stopped struggling, Matatabi opened its mouth and inhaled. Suddenly a soul of huge dragon which couldn't be seen by the naked eye of human appeared from the dead body of this huge dragon, and was drawn inside Matatabi's mouth.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 170: Different world version *Sennen Goroshi* (One Thousand Years of Death)

Different world version Sennen Goroshi (One Thousand Years of Death)

After absorbing the soul of this dragon, the blue colored flame on the body of Matatabi began to burn even more violently. After that it opened its mouth and let out a loud roar.

“Roar!”

This roar was full of excitement. It was happy for its rebirth, and excited for upcoming battle. As a tailed beasts, which one of them feared a big battle?

“Is this the special flame of demon cat? Actually able to directly attack the soul, it really is formidable.” Standing on the head of Shukaku, under his Mangekyo Sharingan, Ren Tianyou clearly saw that, when that blue colored flame spread to the body of that dragon, a special power actually seeped inside its body, reaching its soul, and after finally burning it to death, even soul of that dragon itself was also devoured by Matatabi.

“Hehe, Tianyou, the flame of Matatabi is second only to that of stinking fox, Kyuubi. So naturally, it’s powerful.” Hearing Ren Tianyou muttering to himself, Shukaku explained to him. There was extremely clear difference in ability among all 9 tailed beasts, so although Matatabi’s flame was powerful, nevertheless its overall strength was lower, compared to Kyuubi (9-tailed) demon fox with unlimited chakra. Ren Tianyou also dreamed that one day he would awaken Rinnegan, and release all 9 tailed beasts. At that time, if he saw someone not pleasing to his eye, he would just blow the whistle, and all 9 tailed beast would immediately tear them apart.

“That day is not that far away.” Ren Tianyou looked towards the sky, discarded this thought, then began to make hand seals, “Kage Bunshin no Jutsu!

(Shadow clone Jutsu!)”

Along with ‘peng’ sound and a white smoke, the clone of Ren Tianyou appeared on the head of Shukaku. After a clone appeared, both Ren Tianyou and his clone began to quickly make a series of hand seals. Under the chakra support of both Shukaku and Matatabi, Ren Tianyou temporarily didn’t have to worry about the issues of chakra.

“Suiton—Suiryuudan! (Water Style—Water Dragon!)”

“Katon—Goryuka no Jutsu! (Fire Style—Great Dragon Flame Jutsu!)”

After they finished making hand seals, both of them loudly yelled. After that along with the surge of chakra inside the body of Ren Tianyou, suddenly two loud dragon roar came from behind both Ren Tianyou and his clone, then simultaneously huge water dragon and blazing flame dragon appeared behind them. And under the control of Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone, both dragons intertwined with each other while advancing forward.

“Fire clouds frenzy!” Seeing the attack of two energy dragons, the huge dragon eyes of Flame dragon Adilasi flashed with pallid light, then spat out huge flame towards the incoming two energy dragons attack of Ren Tianyou from its dragon mouth.

“Humph!” Seeing this Ren Tianyou snorted coldly with disdain. After that under the control of himself and his shadow clone, two huge energy dragons suddenly began to quickly move according to his idea, directly dodging the attack of Adilasi, then circled and advanced towards the crowd of more than 20 Deity ranked dragons who were flying behind.

From the beginning the target of Ren Tianyou was not these powerful experts, because he was extremely clear that wanting to injure these 5 superior dragon with these 2 ninjutsu was just a pipe dream. And the might of these 2 *-ranked ninjutsu, although was somewhat insufficient to thoroughly deal with those Deity ranked dragons, but merely reaching them was enough for the plan of Ren Tianyou.

Under the command of Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone, these huge energy dragons directly arrived at the crowd of behind dragons, after that directly locking on to targets, these two dragons roared and immediately shot in the

middle of this crowd.

Along with a 'hong' loud explosion sound, two huge energy dragons, one fire one water, two with opposite energy collided, instantly causing a huge reaction. A terrifying energy storm diffused in all direction, which swept away the crowd of dragons in all direction. Even Ximen Zhou, Ximen Wuyan and those 5 superior dragon a bit far away were also affected by this huge energy storm, but along with a sudden appearance of energy radiances above their body, their body firmly stood at the same location just like a mountain, basically negating all the effects.

But this energy storm swept all of those Deity ranked dragons, all of them were blown off in all direction. No one among the Deity ranked dragons were able to firmly stabilize their body.

"OK, objective achieved. Shukaku, Matatabi, I'll start to move, help me stop these fellows." Seeing these two *-ranked ninjutsu had achieved the expected objective, Ren Tianyou said to Shukaku and Matatabi.

"No problem, Tianyou. Leave these guys to us for the time being." Shukaku directly replied, Matatabi at its side also nodded its huge big cat head.

"Then, let's go." Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone directly jumped off from the head of Shukaku and landed on the space cross-section which couldn't be seen by naked eyes, then quickly rushed towards those Deity ranked dragons.

"Don't think that you will have your way." Seeing the direction Ren Tianyou was rushing towards, Death dragon Buliqite immediately understood his intention. Currently all of those Deity ranked dragons were exerting huge effort to stabilize themselves in this huge energy storm, and if this fellow rushed towards them at this time, then the result would be terrible. So it immediately flapped its wings and got ready to stop Ren Tianyou.

But just at that time, a large amount of sand suddenly rose towards the sky, blocking the way of this Death dragon Buliqite, which forced it to stop its movement. Shukaku raised its huge head and issued a satisfied laugh, "You little lizards, your opponent is me." The eyes of Matatabi also shined, and firmly stared at their movement, but what Shukaku and Matatabi failed to notice was,

far behind, the Earth mountain god was slowly disappearing into the ground under the command of Ximen Wuyan.

.....

On the other side, Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone were already about to reach those crowd of dragons. At that time, both of them made a series of same hand seals, then along with the ear-piercing birds cry sound, a dazzling lightning simultaneously appeared on the right hand of Ren Tianyou and on the left hand of his shadow clone.

After Chidori appeared in their hands, both of them simultaneously stretched their hand which was covered with lightning. After that a narrow and thin lightning light appeared between their hands, then both of them simultaneously advance towards crowd of dragons with this lightning.

“Raiton—- Raiden! (Lightning Style—- Lightning Cable!)”

Very quickly Ren Tianyou locked on to first target, a Holy dragon. Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone directly rushed towards this dragon, then this thin and narrow lightning light directly streak across its body. The hard dragon scales on its body was just like a paper in front of this lightning light.

3 seconds after Ren Tianyou and his shadow clone left, a thin and narrow cut became visible on its neck. This cut became bigger and bigger, finally separating the head from the body. After that the huge dragon head and that huge dragon body directly fell towards the ground from the sky, which was accompanied by sprinkle of gold colored dragon blood from the neck.

“Roar, you bastard, I will tear you to shreds.” Seeing the miserable end of that Holy Dragon, Holy Dragon Xilaisite roared loudly. The fertility of dragon clan was very low compared to other race of this continent, so each of the dragon were incomparably precious for the dragon clan, but now within 10 minutes from the time they had arrived, two dragons had died a tragic death in front of their very own eyes, and in addition Ren Tianyou had already killed three dragons, altogether five dragons had already lost their lives from the hand of Ren Tianyou, so how could they not get furious.

But despite this, they were firmly hindered by the sands of Shukaku, and in addition Matatabi was jumping with that powerful bouncing ability and

attacking at them with its cat claw or its huge fire ball. Basically they didn't have any time to prepare their big moves. And Shukaku and Matatabi were also temporarily unable to injure or kill Adilasi and others, because similarly both of them also didn't have any time to prepare for their big moves. So currently they were in the state of stalemate, with no one able to harm other.

.....

On the other side, Ren Tianyou had already killed 3 dragons in one breath, and when he had locked on to another target and was preparing to make his move, both him and his shadow clone suddenly sensed huge gravitational force around them, and it became harder for them to move.

"This is.....? Gravity skill?" Feeling this difference, Ren Tianyou was shocked inside his heart. At this time, a loud movement sound suddenly came through, and a huge rock spear suddenly appeared from below and directly skewered Ren Tianyou from the buttocks. After that along with a 'peng' sound, this Ren Tianyou changed into white smoke and disappeared from the sky.

Although Ren Tianyou was very glad for his good fortune, that this attack hit his shadow clone, nevertheless the way of dying of this shadow clone was really too..... Directly getting skewered by a huge stone spear from the buttocks, when the memory of this shadow clone was send back to the brain of Ren Tianyou, he immediately felt that this chrysanthemum tighten.

"Your grandmother, didn't expect this different world has also this Sennen Goroshi (One Thousand Years of Death)." Ren Tianyou shivered all over, the sensation of this shadow clone's death was transmitted to his brain just now left behind a shadow in his mind. Just when Ren Tianyou prepared to look around for the bastard who had use such vicious method to kill him, he suddenly heard a movement sound in front of him.

Ren Tianyou immediately looked in the front, saw a huge rock fist was advancing towards him. Because currently the eyes of Ren Tianyou was that of Uchiha Itachi, he was not able to use Kamui of Uchiha Obito, or his own Other Side.

As a condition reflex, Ren Tianyou raised his both arms in front of him, a layer of lightning chakra appeared around his body, and large amount of eye power

gushed out from his eyes. Afterwards this huge fist hit him. Ren Tianyou suddenly felt as if he was he was slammed by a giant truck with the speed of 80 m/s, and he was directly sent flying downwards.

Along with a 'hong' sound, Ren Tianyou was knocked down to the ground, and along with a huge crater, numerous huge cracks spread in all direction. The ground with several 10 meters of radius was completely destroyed by the impact of this force, this shows the power of this fist.

““Tianyou!”” Seeing this circumstance in the distant, Shukaku and Matatabi roared loudly with great alarm, but Ren Tianyou had already fallen on the ground, and due to the huge dusts cloud resulted by the explosion, no one could clearly see the circumstance inside it.

They looked up in the sky, and saw a huge rock giant whose body was emitting a powerful magical power standing at the sky. And at the head of this rock giant, the figure of Ximen Wuyan appeared.

“Bastard, it turns out that this guy had sneaked attacked Tianyou.” Seeing the main culprit, the eyes of Shukaku flashed with ominous glint, and let out a loud roar.

After the dusts cloud dissipated, in the midst of deep crater, Ren Tianyou who was injured all over was motionlessly lying down with both of his eyes shut. And that Earth mountain god in the sky above directly descended from the sky, extended its bulky right leg, and trampled towards Ren Tianyou. If this leg truly trampled, coupled with that terrifying impact, then Ren Tianyou would truly lose his life.

“Roar!” Seeing this, worried look appeared on the eyes of Shukaku who was far away, then loudly roaring, boundless sands flew towards Ren Tianyou's location. And Matatabi trampled on the ground and also jumped towards the direction of Ren Tianyou.

“Don't think you will success!” But those five dragons and Ximen Zhou roared. The Earth dragon Andogni quickly chanted an incantation, then along with a huge vibration on the ground, 7 or 8 huge earthen wall broke through the ground, directly blocking the boundless sands of Shukaku from moving forward.

And Ximen Zhou and remaining four dragons directly appeared in front of

Matatabi, directly blocking her. Ximen Zhou swung his fist, and 4 dragons swung their tails, then along with ‘hong’ sound, Matatabi was sent flying downwards to the ground. After that along with a loud impact sound the whole ground swayed, and a huge crater appeared.

On the other side, that huge rock leg of that giant Earth mountain god almost stepped on the body of Ren Tianyou.....

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 171: Real Target

Real Target

As the distance gradually narrowed, that huge right rock leg of giant Earth mountain god already arrived in the sky above Ren Tianyou, and huge shadow had already completely covered the body of Ren Tianyou.

In the distance, Shukaku and Matatabi who were blocked by Ximen Zhou and those five superior dragons had no other choice but to helplessly look at Earth mountain god advancing towards Ren Tianyou.

Just at this time, originally lying motionlessly in the middle of crater Ren Tianyou suddenly opened his eyes. And a huge amount of eye power gushed out from those two blood red Mangekyo Sharingan, instantly after that, a purple colored lightning appeared on the surface of his body, which formed into giant skeleton demon god. And at the right hand of this demon god, an ultra-long thin sword appeared.

“Go to hell, you bastard.” Ren Tianyou yelled loudly, and with his thought, suddenly a lightning slash was sent out from the Futsu no Mitama sword. This directly cut off the Earth mountain god from the middle of its legs.

This huge sword blade directly cleaved the huge body of Earth god giant from the middle. And this two half fell down at either sides of Ren Tianyou, which gave out a thunderous sound.

Stepping on the ground, Ren Tianyou directly jumped out from the crater, and landed on the ground outside the crater. After that the Susanoo slowly dissipated revealing the sorry figure of Ren Tianyou.

Originally flashy cloak of Akatsuki organization which Ren Tianyou was wearing had now already changed into beggar clothing. Many holes on the clothing revealed the sturdy body of Ren Tianyou which he had unceasingly

hammered into shape by training taijutsu for more than three years. And his right arm nevertheless was hanging down, as if there was not any bone in that arm. It seems this arm was broken.

“Cough, cough, bastard, didn’t expect a slight carelessness unexpectedly injured me this heavily.” Ren Tianyou coughed twice, and blood flowed out from the corner of his mouth. After wiping the blood with his left hand he looked to his already broken right arm, “Still it really is troublesome now, as my right arm actually got broken.”

As a matter of fact, in that split second when that Earth mountain god’s attack almost arrived, although he was able to timely use his arms to defend his body, and also the lightning chakra inside his body automatically covered his body with a layer of lightning armor, but due to time constraints, and the fist of this Earth mountain god was too heavy, his right arm was broken.

After all the Earth mountain god was created by Ximen Wuyan using his earth system magic on a small mountain of about 30 meters high, so its strength was indeed powerful than the imagination of people. And in the split second he was hit, Ren Tianyou’s right arm had instantly broken, after that he had barely managed to activate Susanoo to protect his left hand. Then he was directly send flying.

“If not for Susanoo, that time, I would be in real danger.” Ren Tianyou sighed. Again looking at his right arm, he continued, “What bad luck, only one hand is left. This way it is troublesome for me to make hand seals.”

But the troublesome thing was behind him, the two halves of Earth mountain god which was cleaved by Ren Tianyou suddenly stood up, and a huge amount of earth yellow colored magic power gathered in these two halves. These powerful magical power continuously gathered on these halves, and under the support of this magical power, they started to grow their missing halves. After that new two Earth mountain god appeared in that place.

“F**k!” Seeing the appearance of Earth mountain gods, Ren Tianyou couldn’t help but cursed. There was no mistake, he had injured himself to attack it, but not only he failed to destroy the target, instead there was an addition, wasn’t this plain cheating.

At this time, Ximen Wuya who was floating in the air landed above one of the Earth mountain god. After looking at the sorry figure of Ren Tianyou, he sneered, “Humph, did you think that it was that easy to destroy my Earth mountain god? I have poured my earth system divine magic incantation inside their body, so even if you destroy it until only head remained, it can quickly absorb boundless earth elements from the surroundings and recover its body. Youngster, this time you are dead.”

Ren Tianyou wanted to refute but he suddenly heard the sound of movement from above him. Looking above him, his eyes firmly shrunk. After seeing Ren Tianyou had killed their several companions, those dragons in the sky were thoroughly angry. Some of them spat out their powerful dragon breath attack towards Ren Tianyou, and some of them were quickly gathering a powerful magic while chanting their magic incantation.

“Not good!” Ren Tianyou thought, then immediately powerful lightning chakra covered his whole body, changing into a layer of lightning armor. After that changing into lightning blur, he immediately disappeared from this location.

The attacks of those dragons landed on the ground, immediately causing a loud sound of explosion, and a huge crater appeared on the ground. Although the attack of these dragons were very powerful, and the attack density was also extremely concentrated, but under the stimulation of lightning chakra, not only the defense of his body increased, even his speed was as fast as lightning.

As the saying goes, among all the martial arts under the heaven, only speed cannot be defeated! More powerful attacks and powerful moves, if they didn't hit the enemy, then everything is meaningless. And when it comes who is the fastest person in Naruto world, the answer is definitely Raikage of Kumogakure (Hidden cloud). Fourth Hokage was known as fastest because of his space ninjutsu— Hiraishin no Jutsu (Flying Thunder God Jutsu). If they purely compete in speed then, Raikage would easily win hands down. Unless a person opens the 8 inner gates, no one is able to match raikage in terms of pure speed.

Below on the ground, those dragons could only see lightning blur. No matter how they attack, and how much attack range they had, they were basically powerless to land a single attack on Ren Tianyou. Although the right arm of Ren

Tianyou was broken, he still had taijutsu. He had diligently trained in taijutsu for more than 3 years, thinking that in case he was not able to use ninjutsu, taijutsu may come in handy. Now it seems, training taijutsu was really not waste of his time.

While dodging the barrage of attacks, he was continuously thinking inside his heart. "Prolonging this battle is very unfavorable for us. And if it goes on like this, then sooner or later I will be exhausted to death."

"Shukaku and Matatabi are being tied down by Ximen Zhou and those 5 superior dragons for the time being. But this is also a good thing, as I can deal with these dragon first."

"But before that, I must dispose this troublesome person." While dodging he looked towards cautious Ximen Wuyan who was hiding between two Earth mountain god, "This guy really is hidden danger from the beginning, so I should kill this guy first."

"But this guy is hiding in the middle of those two Earth mountain god, and currently I can't make hand seals, so powerful ninjutsu is out of the question, and as for taijutsu....." Thinking taijutsu, Ren Tianyou looked at that giant body of Earth mountain god, and again looked at his small body, then shook his head, and gave up this idea. Using taijutsu to deal with these two giants of more than 30 meters high who felt no pain, and didn't die, Ren Tianyou believed that his brain was still not that broken to try that.

"Although these giants are troublesome, and couldn't be killed, but it is after all a magic spell. And as long as caster died, the magic spell will naturally break itself." While continuously dodging the attacks of Dragons, Ren Tianyou unceasingly thought about countermeasures. "Like this I only have to think about the way to deal this guy."

After thinking for a bit, Ren Tianyou thought of a way to deal with the situation. He didn't looked at those two giants, instead looked over to the dragons with a cruel smile on his face. After he had formulated the plan, boundless chakra rapidly surged from his body, and lightning flickered even more violently on the surface of his body. Ren Tianyou slowly floated in the sky and stopped in the mid-air, from the distance he looked just like a thunder god.

Suddenly the thumb and little finger of left hand of Ren Tianyou curled, leaving behind only three fingers, and a powerful lightning gathered in the fingertips of his left hand.

And at the distance, seeing the whole body of Ren Tianyou was covered with lightning, furthermore that method of curling his fingers, Matatabi who was in the process of confronting several superior dragons, who used to be sealed within the human of Kumogakure (Hidden cloud) naturally knew this special move of Raikage, “Is this.....? Raikage’s ninjutsu— Sanbon Nukite (Three Fingered Assault). Didn’t expect Tianyou, this boy still had these.”

And those continuously attacking dragons, seeing the figure of Ren Tianyou, they immediately roared in excitement. They believed that Ren Tianyou didn’t have any strength left, so they immediately fired powerful blazing dragon breath attack towards Ren Tianyou.

“Humph! Jigokuzuki—- Sanbon Nukite! (Thrust of Hell—-Three Fingered Assault!)” Ren Tianyou coldly snorted, stretched his left arm straight, and as if his body changed into a lightning spear, he shot towards those dragons.

But next scene caused the glasses of everyone to drop to the ground, and especially Matatabi, this huge demon cat even exclaimed in surprise, “How is this possible?”

Although the momentum of Ren Tianyou was quite big, but after making contact with those dragons’ breath, he merely broke through three dragon breathe, after that remaining dragons breathe directly hit him and was sent flying. This was just like loud thunder but small raindrops. Those dragons who had carefully prepared to guard against his attack, after seeing his big momentum were also clearly depressed.

But no one knew whether this was coincidence or not, but Ren Tianyou was sent flying towards the direction of Ximen Wuyan and two Earth mountain gods. Seeing Ren Tianyou was hit and was sent flying towards him, how could Ximen Wuyan let this chance slip by. Recalling how Ren Tianyou had killed the people of Ximen clan, he looked at Ren Tianyou with his eyes filled with hatred.

After that he commanded one Earth mountain god to advance towards the direction of sent flying Ren Tianyou. After getting command from Ximen

Wuyan, this giant Earth mountain god extended its two huge arms, opened its palms, and received Ren Tianyou. It seems it was ready to flatten Ren Tianyou into a patty.

As the distance gradually reduced, and when the two palms of Earth mountain god were already about to meet Ren Tianyou, at that time, Ren Tianyou suddenly opened his tightly closed eyes, his eyes flashed with bright light, then controlling his body, he stamped on the space cross-section in the sky which was invisible to naked eyes, and directly changing into a blur he disappeared from that place. And that Earth mountain god just clapped in the empty air.

“Not good!” Seeing Ren Tianyou had disappeared, Ximen Wuyan immediately knew that this was bad. After that he instantly knew that something will happen, so he commanded other Earth mountain god at his side to be on the alert. And he himself also unceasingly scanned around with his own eyes.

At this time, about 20 meters at the right side, Ren Tianyou suddenly appeared. After that he extend his lightning covered left hand, and quickly dashed towards Ximen Wuyan. This was real Jigokuzuki— Sanbon Nukite (Thrust of Hell—Three Fingered Assault). From the beginning the target of Ren Tianyou was not those dragons, but targeting dragons was only him pretending to get close to Ximen Wuyan, as his real target was always Ximen Wuyan.

Seeing Ren Tianyou was quickly rushing towards him, Ximen Wuyan quickly rushed behind the Earth mountain god of his side, intending to use Earth mountain god as a shield to stop Ren Tianyou.

Seeing Ximen Wuyan was hiding behind Earth mountain god, Ren Tianyou sneered with disdain. “Did you really believe that this giant will be able to stop me? If there is two of them, then there is a slight possibility, but only one, humph!”

Ren Tianyou changing into an all-conquering spear, directly penetrated through the giant body of Earth mountain god, making a huge hole on its body.

“Stab!” Along with the stabbing sound, under the gaze of everyone, the left hand of Ren Tianyou directly stabbed through the body of Ximen Wuyan, directly crushing his heart. And the powerful lightning system chakra in that left

hand spread throughout the body of Ximen Wuyan, completely paralyzing him.

Feeling that his body was penetrated through, furthermore that sensing lightning energy was wantonly moving around his body continuously, with a “puff”, he spat out blood from his mouth, looked down at the hand which had penetrated through his heart, and he stammeringly said, “From the beginning.....your target.....was.....actually.....me!”

“Correct, who asked you to make these giants which are too difficult to deal with, so I had no other choice but to kill you.” Ren Tianyou slowly continued, “And also, I am the very vengeful person. You broke my arm, so how could I let you go for free.”

After Ren Tianyou pulled out his left hand from the body of Ximen Wuyan, his body suddenly fell down powerlessly to the ground and laid there motionlessly. After his heart was crushed, even if he had successfully stepped into the realm of god domain, he was not able to avoid death. And in the left hand of Ren Tianyou, currently there was a crystal which was emitting a soft yellow colored radiance.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 172: Final Attack

Final Attack

Along with the death of Ximen Wuyan, his magic Earth mountain god also ceased to move. After that light earth yellow colored magical power came out from this huge mountain, and this Earth mountain god began to give out quivering sound. After that along with loud explosion sound, it scattered into innumerable rocks, and these rocks began to rain down to the ground. As for Ren Tianyou, he immediately changed into a blur and disappeared from that location. And the corpse of Ximen Wuyan was thoroughly buried by those rocks.

“Wuyan!” Seeing Ximen Wuyan was buried by the rocks, Ximen Zhou cried out sorrowfully. He had never thought that Ren Tianyou was actually able to kill Ximen Wuyan in a split second like this. After yelling, he instantly prepared to rush towards Ren Tianyou to avenge Ximen Wuyan, but the sand of Shukaku blocked his way.

Standing in the air, Ren Tianyou looked at the earth yellow colored divinity crystal in his hand, then immediately placed it inside his space ring. After that looking at the already broken right arm, he slowly muttered to himself, “Still not finished?”

Currently at Ren Tianyou’s right hand, originally already broken bone, was being quickly healed under a mysterious power. Under this healing power, originally broken and deformed right arm slowly completely restored itself.

Feeling he could now make moves with his right hand, Ren Tianyou moved his right arm few times. Sensing that there was not any issue, he thought, “M-hm, as expected this Shikotsumyaku’s power really is miraculous. Good good, from now on I don’t need to fear the issues of broken bones.”

Just after the bone of Ren Tianyou’s right arm was broken, he was being

continuously chased all over by those dragons, so he basically didn't have time to stop and use Shikotsumyaku to repair his right arm. As a result he had to fight and simultaneously use Shikotsumyaku to slowly repair his right arm's bone.

After that he lifted his head, and looking at those dragons in the air, Ren Tianyou revealed a ruthless smile on his face. After that stamping right foot downwards, he changed into a blur and flew rapidly towards dragons. While flying towards them, he quickly made a series of hand seals too, and quickly build-up chakra inside his body.

“Katon—- Zukokku! (Fire Style—-Searing Migraine!)”

After he finished preparing this ninjutsu, he took a deep breath, then opened his mouth, spitting out huge flame from inside his mouth which quickly speared all around. This blazing flame surrounded the whole crowd of dragons. But these dragons were also not to be trifled with, each and every one displayed their remarkable ability, and resisted this flame's burning. But at that time, just after he released the fire style ninjutsu, without stopping Ren Tianyou had continued to make a series of another hand seals, and very quickly he finished making hand seals.

“Futon—- Atsugai! (Wind Style—-Pressure Damage!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, suddenly a super powerful hurricane with Ren Tianyou as a center quickly spread in all directions. And under the effect of this hurricane, the burning potency of the flame was greatly amplified, causing the flame all around to burn even more intensely. After that the dragons inside the flame, immediately began to give a horrible shriek. Each and every dragon were engulfed by powerful flame and were also blown flying by this hurricane.

After releasing this ninjutsu, he didn't even pay attention to these dragons. Along with appearance of lightning around his body, he disappeared from that place, flying towards the battlefield of Shukaku and Matatabi.

Ren Tianyou immediately appeared above the Death dragon Buliqite, made a series of hand seals with both of his hands.

“Katon—- Sen'en Goka! (Fire Style—- Great Fanned Fire!)”

Ren Tianyou opened his mouth, and immediately 3 huge flame balls of burning red-hot flame just like meteors streaking across the sky, these 3 flame made a huge arc in the sky advancing towards death dragon Buliqite.

“Humph! Death swallow!” Seeing these three incoming flame balls, Death dragon Buliqite immediately snorted coldly. Then after quickly chanting the incantation, a large amount of death fog emerged out from its body. One could sense death aura from this dense fog. This dense fog immediately rose, and surrounded the flame balls of Ren Tianyou. Immediately after that, along with a loud corrosion sound, these fire balls were actually slowly corroded by this dense fog. This shows that the corroding ability of this fog was very powerful.

After corroding the fire balls, this fog continued to rise even higher, intending to surround and swallow Ren Tianyou too. But after seeing the corroding ability of this fog, Ren Tianyou didn't dared to take any chance. He immediately changed into a blur and disappeared and reappeared on the head of Nibi Matatabi.

“Boy, how are you, is everything alright?” Seeing that Ren Tianyou had returned, Shukaku asked Ren Tianyou with worried tone.

“Hehe, rest assured, my luck is great, so everything is alright.” Sensing worry in the tone of Shukaku, a warmth appeared inside Ren Tianyou's heart. After that patting his chest, he indicated everything was alright. After that looking at those 6 most powerful experts flying in the sky in front of him, Ren Tianyou frowned, because he suddenly felt a bad premonition. He didn't know why he was feeling this, but Ren Tianyou was continuously feeling as if extremely huge danger was approaching him. Although this was only his feeling, nevertheless he knew that if he drag on for too long, he would definitely provoke the attention of some people who held wicked intention. As a result, he decided quickly end this battle, and no longer drag on here for too long.

“Matatabi, are you able to use bijudama?” Ren Tianyou asked Matatabi. Now he had decided to kill these people in front of him as quickly as possible, then kill Ximen Batian, and quickly withdraw from this place without wasting any time. And Ren Tianyou was also extremely clear that no matter if he succeed his revenge now or not, from now onwards he would become fugitive in this Divine wind continent. And whether it is Ximen clan, Dragon clan or even Wang clan,

all of them would definitely not let him or his Akatsuki organization off.

“Bijudama?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Matatabi doubtfully asked, “Tianyou, don’t tell me that you are thinking.....?”

“Yes!” Ren Tianyou clearly knew what Matatabi was thinking, so he opened his mouth to confirm her. Then he continued, “We have delayed for too long here, this will definitely provoke the attention of some big experts. And if they also join this battle, it will be extremely hard for us to leave this place.”

“Well, since it is like that, I will immediately use bijudama.” Matatabi said to Ren Tianyou while nodding its head. As for bijudama, this was inborn ability of tailed beasts, so how could Matatabi as a two tailed beast not able to use this.

“Tianyou, then what about me, want me to also give them my bijudama?” Shukaku opened its mouth.

“No, our task is to stop these guys, and create chance for Matatabi to use bijudama. I don’t want these guys to unexpectedly ruin this magnificent scene.” If Shukaku and Matatabi both prepared to use bijudama simultaneously, then it was basically impossible to complete it. These guys in front of them were not fool, so how could they not interfere and let both of them release bijudama. And Ren Tianyou alone was basically powerless to stop all of these guys at once.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 173: Super powerful attack

Super powerful attack

After formulating the next action plan, Ren Tianyou began to quickly make a series of hand seals. Even the eyesight of these High God realm Ximen Zhou and others were only able to see blurs, nothing more. After battling against Ren Tianyou, these people were already clear that Ren Tianyou would always make a series of those hand seals before he release any magic skill. So these dragons and Ximen Zhou were secretly watching out for these movements.

But the next jutsu released by Ren Tianyou surprised all of those people, as, before he completed making a series of hand seals, Ren Tianyou yelled loudly, “Doton—Doryu Joheki! (Earth Style—Rampart of Flowing Soil!)”

Along with the voice of Ren Tianyou, the ground in front of them began to tremble violently. After that along with ‘ka ka’ earth splitting sound, huge earthen wall broke out from the ground in front of them, and completely blocking Ren Tianyou from their line of vision.

“This is.....?” Seeing the rise of earthen wall which was just like city wall, Ximen Zhou and those five dragons were confused. They didn’t understand why Ren Tianyou did this, suddenly a light flashed in their brain, and all of them simultaneously thought one possibility.

“Could it be that he want to flee?” Ximen Zhou and five dragons simultaneously thought this possibility. After that they glanced at each other, then Ximen Zhou immediately changed into a golden light and rushed forward. After that golden radiance covered his right arm’s fist, then his fist started to release a destruction aura in all sides. And far behind him in the sky, those five dragons opened their mouth, then a mysterious low and deep voice reverberated from inside their mouth. Then powerful element power from the air around them gathered towards their body. All of them were starting to

prepare draconic magic.

At this time, a huge sand wave suddenly rushed forward from behind the earthen wall. After that with the momentum to cover the sky and earth, it rushed towards Ximen Zhou, wanting to thoroughly bury his body inside this endless yellow sands. With no other choice, Ximen Zhou was forced to stop and struggle weakly to free himself from these sands.

Right after that, a huge figure suddenly jumped up towards the sky from behind the earthen wall. Looking carefully, this was Ren Tianyou who was covered by purple colored huge demon god. And a powerful purple grey colored lightning was unceasingly flickering on the body of this huge demon god. And both hands of this demon god were holding long narrow swords which were emitting purple lightning.

Ren Tianyou looked at those five dragons who were continuously gathering the power of elements towards their body. Now in the sky they had successfully condensed five huge element light balls, and from it powerful energy fluctuation were spreading in all directions.

“Humph!” Ren Tianyou coldly snorted, then he raised both Futsu no Mitama in both hands of Susanoo towards the sky as it flashed with lightning. The along with a swing of these swords, 7 or 8 huge lightning blade flew towards those five dragons.

Just when the lightning blades were about to reach them, Holy dragon Xilaisite send forth five light system energy balls. These energy balls changed into a protective screen in front of these five dragons, which successfully blocked the attack of Ren Tianyou.

After that Flame dragon Adilasa, Ice dragon Keluoyi, and Death dragon Buliqite simultaneously completed the preparation of their magic. Along with 3 loud dragon roars, one red, one white, and one grey, three huge energy dragons flew out from that energy balls above their head. Then mutually spiraling in the sky, these 3 lights directly attacked Ren Tianyou’s susanoo.

Along with a ‘hong’ loud explosion sound, Ren Tianyou’s giant Susanoo was directly hit and sent flying. Then along with a loud sound, it fell on the ground.

And after Ren Tianyou fell on the ground, the energy ball above Earth dragon

Andongni just like a meteor, fell on the ground. And along with a cracking sounds, four huge earthen wall suddenly grew out from the ground, trapping Ren Tianyou who was accompanied by Susanoo inside them. After that from the sky above, huge earthen lid descended on the top of four walls, directly covering the space above. Now Ren Tianyou was thoroughly surrounded from all sides.

After Ren Tianyou was thoroughly trapped, suddenly rich amount of earth system elements rose in all direction of these four walls. And along with the continuous gathering of this earth system elements, four huge earth cannon which were several meters in length suddenly appeared in the sky. After that under the control of Andongni, these cannons attacked towards these earthen walls. From this appearance, it seems it intends to thoroughly disheartened Ren Tianyou.

But just at that time, from inside that huge earth prison, suddenly huge purple colored lightning rose, and the earthen walls all around continuously trembled. After that large number of cracks appeared on the walls, as if something terrifying was about to break out from inside.

Along with a 'hong' explosion sound, four huge lightning sword blade sprang out from inside that earthen prison, by splitting all these earthen walls. And this sword blade also successfully cut those huge four earth cannons into pieces.

Looking carefully at the source of these sword blades, one could see that the purple grey colored lightning was flickering even more violently above the suit of armor of Ren Tianyou's Susanoo. Suddenly, Ren Tianyou immediately stepped on the ground, and jumped. Continuously jumping, he along with Susanoo finally stood in the sky. After that looking at two Futsu no Mitama in both of his Susanoo's hand, Ren Tianyou suddenly had an idea. Susanoo suddenly placed its hand together, and the two Futsu no Mitama merged together. After that along with even more violent glimmering of purple grey colored lightning, even more longer Futsu no Mitama appeared in the hands of Susanoo.

And along with the appearance of this long sword, cold sweat appeared on the forehead of Ren Tianyou, both of his hands unceasingly trembled, and the blindness points of his eyes suddenly began to decline very quickly. Originally

the blindness value would increase by 1% after every one minute, but now in every 3 seconds, 1% would increase. Along with the thought of Ren Tianyou, Susanoo slowly raised this long sword, as if raising this sword costs large amount of its efforts.

Slowly this long sword was raised above the head of Susanoo under the command of Ren Tianyou. And then, suddenly a dazzling lightning appeared on this ultra large Futsu no Mitama.

Along with a clacking sound just like a clap of thunder sound, this huge Futsu no Mitama sword directly slashed from high up in the air. After that 30 or 40 meters long ultra large lightning sword blade as if it possess the power of the creation of heaven and earth, directly fly out from Futsu no Mitama sword towards those five dragons.

“Not good, everyone scatter!” Seeing this huge sword blade, the huge dragon eye of Death dragon Buliqite firmly shrunk, and he immediately felt chill. There was not enough time to think, so he immediately released large amount of dense death fog from his body.

“Death pulse!”

Along with the roar of Buliqite, this dense fog suddenly gathered at one point, then a powerful shockwave spread in all direction which directly hit the four dragon at his surrounding and sent them flying. But just after this, that huge lightning sword blade directly streaked pass from its body. There was not even a slightest bit of resistance, and all the movement of Buliqite also suddenly stopped.

After passing through the body of Buliqite, that huge lightning sword blade still continued to fly onwards, and hit the mountain. And along with a ‘hong’ sound, this mountain was directly cut into two half by this sword blade. And the indistinct horrible scream came through this mountain, it seems someone unlucky lost their life from this attack of Ren Tianyou.

Only after this, a long line of blood slowly appeared on that huge dragon body of Buliqite. After that along with ‘puchi’ sound, large amount of blood spread in all direction, and the body of Buliqite directly spilt into two as it fell down towards the ground.

And in the distant, after using this one move, Ren Tianyou directly felt powerless and knelt down in the sky. And the Susanoo around his body also slowly changed into energy and dissipated. Large amount of cold sweats were dripping down from his forehead, and he was unceasingly gasping for air too.

“Hu, didn’t.....didn’t expect the side effect of this move is unexpectedly this big. My eyes almost lost its sight.” Currently the surrounding all around him seen with his eyes were extremely blurred, and he was basically not able to see anything a bit far away, as if he had more than 800 degrees of myopia. And looking at the blindness value of his eyes, just now in that split seconds, his blindness value had already reached 67, almost reaching 100 and becoming blind for real. And the move of just a moment ago was the true might of his Susanoo which Ren Tianyou was able to bring out to play after gathering his power with great difficulty. Now it seems like, although the power was extremely powerful, but the side effect was also not that small.

Ren Tianyou looked at his system points, after passing through these several battles, Ren Tianyou had already accumulated nearly 50,000 system points. Killing that High God realm dragon gave him 20,000 system points, Ximen Wuyan gave him 10,000 system points, furthermore there were several others who gave him system points, so now he had plenty of system points. Ren Tianyou used almost 4,000 system points to finally thoroughly restore his vision. But the almost empty chakra reserve inside his body and unceasingly tingling pain in his both eyes, repeatedly warned Ren Tianyou of his injuries.

“Ai, even if Shukaku completely replenish my chakra, still it would be best to not use my doujutsu for the time being. If by any chance an injury is left behind in my eyes, then that would be very bad.” Although he could restore blindness value with his system points, but he nevertheless was powerless against the injuries caused in eyes after using doujutsu. So to avoid getting any big injury to his eyes, Ren Tianyou didn’t use doujutsu unless it was the absolute necessity circumstance, otherwise Ren Tianyou would have spammed Amaterasu in succession, or continuously use kamui of left eyes which was able to avoid any attacks and so on.

At this time, those four dragons who were sent flying saw the split into two corpse of Buliqite, immediately after that all of them let out a loud sorrowful

dragon roar, and quickly flew downwards towards it. But someone else was faster than them. Leaving behind after image, Ren Tianyou directly appeared at the side of Buliqite's corpse. After that using the Kusanagi sword in his right hand, he directly cut open its head, then using some strength on his sword, the divinity crystal which was releasing death fog flew out and fall in the hand of Ren Tianyou.

Just after that, movement sound came from above him. Ren Tianyou didn't even need to guess, as he knew that those dragons had arrived. So without even looking, he quickly rushed towards Shukaku. With the current state of his body, if he was to face experts of god domain, he would definitely be in danger, as without any chakra inside his body, he was basically unable to continue to fight.

"Bastard, don't run!"

"You damn bastard, I am going to tear you to shreds."

.....Seeing that after killing Buliqite, even his divinity crystal was also not spared by Ren Tianyou, these four dragons instantly became even angrier, and began to directly chase Ren Tianyou. Because of low chakra, the speed of Ren Tianyou was not that fast, so the dragons were gradually catching up to him. When Ren Tianyou was feeling anxious, suddenly yellow colored sand appeared at his side, changed into huge palm and catching his waist, quickly flew back.

Ren Tianyou directly appeared on the head of Shukaku, just when Ren Tianyou was about to thank, the earthen wall suddenly collapsed, and the huge figure of Matatabi appeared. And above its mouth, one ultra large essence energy ball was floating.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 174: Bijudama

Bijudama

Along with the huge terrifying energy fluctuation, Matatabi's that huge figure appeared before everyone's eyes. Matatabi was looking towards the sky, and one ultra large black colored energy ball was above its mouth. Matatabi was spitting out huge amount of its chakra from its mouth, towards this huge energy ball.

"Bijudama is completed, Shukaku, let's withdraw." Seeing that huge bijudama above the mouth of Matatabi, Ren Tianyou excitedly said towards Shukaku.

Bijudama is the unique skill belongs to all tailed beasts, made up of 8:2 ratio of yin and yang chakra of tailed beasts. And the gathered chakra rotates in high speed, taking the shape of one high-density chakra energy ball. After that it is send out from above the mouth in straight line, and the explosion of this energy ball was strong enough to completely blow off a mountain. Even relying on his current Susanoo, it was basically very unlikely for Ren Tianyou to stop the power of this bijudama, and directly turn into dregs. Currently unless he use kamui of Obito to dodge, perhaps there is no other way for him to survive bijudama. But the target of this bijudama was those several dragons, not himself, so it was not Ren Tianyou's headache, but was the headache of theirs.

"Okay!" Hearing Ren Tianyou, Shukaku also roared in excitement, then directly jumped back and stood behind Matatabi with Ren Tianyou on its head. Shukaku also didn't forget to use huge sand waves to obstruct those dragons before retreating. He didn't give any chance for those dragons to flee.

And after seeing Ren Tianyou and Shukaku had already retreated behind itself, Matatabi's eyes looked towards those four dragons and 1 human who were in the process of dodging the sands of Shukaku, then its eyes flashed with pallid light. Soon afterwards, it lowered its head, aimed bijudama at enemies,

then under the control of Matatabi, this huge black colored chakra ball directly shot out towards them. And this high density chakra ball flew towards those four dragons and one human in the sky.

The power of this bijudama was so powerful that all the mountains and ground beneath the route of this bijudama were directly cut open creating a long gully. Everything that were obstructing its way were immediately destroyed, and changed into powder. Even the space around as if was about to split open under this monstrous power, was sending out a peculiar fluctuation.

This huge bijudama go forward and directly hit those four dragons. They didn't have any resisting ability and under the hit of this huge energy ball, they were sent flying. Along with ear deafening 'hong' loud explosion sound, terrifying energy storm spread in all direction from that place as a center. Everything around including big mountains, and all the people were destroyed and changed into powder under the terrifying power of this energy storm as if they were old rotten woods. Even Ximen Zhou who had timely fled far away, under the power of this, his half dragon form body which had a layer upon layer of thick gold colored dragon scale and powerful gold colored energy of Saint Dragon Battle Qi, directly changed into powder and dissipated in the sky, left nothing behind under this powerful destructive might.

"Storm is coming, be a little bit more careful, Tianyou." Seeing explosion far away, Shukaku warned Ren Tianyou. After that along with dazzling light, terrifying energy storm arrived at their side. Immediately after it warned Ren Tianyou, in front of them, the sands quickly moved, gather and took the form of solid sand shield. And this sand shield looked just like the miniature version of Shukaku. This was the true absolute defense used by ichibi, Saiko Zettai Bogyo —Shukaku no Tate (Ultimate Defence—Shukaku's Shield).

After that Shukaku immediately used its own tail to block its eye, to keep out that dazzling radiance. Matatabi also used its tail to block its eye, it's just that it had one more tail than Shukaku. At this time, Ren Tianyou immediately lied down on the head of Shukaku, and began to slowly absorb the chakra of Shukaku to recover his own body. Since there were two tailed beasts at his side, no matter how strong this explosion of this bijudama was, he would definitely not be affected. So currently recovering his chakra by seizing this moment was

most important. And if Shukaku and Matatabi were to know that they had become the shield for Ren Tianyou, then it was unknown whether they would be angry and just slap him to death.

And among the faraway mountains where those people who were watching the battles were staying, three or four mountains were also blown off by this powerful blast. Since these mountains were not the target of bijudama, and also very far away from the center of explosion, the energy storm that arrived here was also many times weaker, and these people were also not that weak, so there was no injured person. This energy storm even reached the imperial capital Tian Long city, but there was no power when this energy storm reached the city, so it only blew off some things and there was no harm to the people inside the city.

Only after nearly three minutes, this terrifying energy storm slowly dissipated, and the radiances at the center also slowly weakened, and everyone around were also able to slowly open their eyes. When the explosion stopped and energy storm also completely stopped, everyone could see the scene at the center of explosion. After that each and every one couldn't help but to had their eyes wide open with their eyeballs almost leaping out, and their mouths were also wide open, turning into a perfect 'O' shaped, wide enough to completely swallow a whole egg. And they unconsciously swallowed their saliva. Everyone were thoroughly shocked seeing the scene before their eyes.

At the center of explosion, that huge mountain where Soaring dragon villa was located had completely disappeared without a trace. And all the small mountains around within the diameter of about 1 km from that place, had also completely disappeared in the same fashion. Now instead of mountains, there was only a single huge bottomless crater. This huge crater had the diameter of about 1 km, everything within this area were swallowed. Leaving behind this huge crater, there was nothing left there.

Seeing the circumstance in front of himself, even Ren Tianyou himself unconsciously swallowed saliva several times. Even though he had already estimated the result of bijudama, he was also extremely stunned seeing the scene before him. And this was the result of two tailed beast's bijudama, then what about eight tailed beast? Or nine tailed beast? Or the ten tailed beast

which was the aggregate of all tailed beasts? Ren Tianyou couldn't even imagine their effects, if he wish to know, then he should see it personally some day in the future.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Thank you to all the patreon supporter for reaching the 1st goal. So there will be 4 regular chapters per week.

Chapter 175: Renowned “Akatsuki”

Renowned “Akatsuki”

Ren Tianyou forcedly calm down his state of mind which was in the state of shock seeing the result of Matatabi’s bijudama, as well as he discarded other thoughts too. Although he was totally looking forward to the power of kyuubi ‘Kurama’ and Jubi ‘One-Eyed God’, but these creatures were extremely far away matters for current him. Because even if he was currently able to exchange them, relying on his current level of strength how could he able to control them. Perhaps the movement he exchanged them, the first thing they do maybe swallowing him, if that happened then that would be a tragedy.

As the saying goes, it’s important to walk step by step, food should be eaten bite by bite, who could successfully become fat eating mouthful at once, Ren Tianyou was extremely clear about these inside his heart. And also he still hadn’t completely mastered all the ninjustu inside his ninjutsu system. Currently he had sufficiently mastered ordinary ninjutsu, but he still hadn’t completely learnt some secret art and forbidden art, even to the extent that there are still many kekkei genkai and kekkei tota waiting for him to exchange. These would definitely provide extremely big aid to increase his strength. And the next target of Ren Tianyou was Hiraishin no Jutsu (Flying Thunder God Jutsu), once this ninjutsu was learnt, that would definitely largely boost his strength. After that there were forbidden jutsu— Edo Tensei (Reanimation Jutsu) furthermore Sage arts too, and moreover he also wanted to create his own ninjutsu, in addition upgrade his eyes and so on. These are the matters that demand the immediate attention of Ren Tianyou.

Ren Tianyou jumped down from the head of Shukaku, looked all around him, then looking towards Shukaku and Matatabi, he said, “Shukaku, Matatabi, the things here are already almost finished. So you two should return first, I’ll see

you later.”

“Okay Tianyou, then we’ll leave first.” Shukaku looked all around him, discovered all the enemies had already been eliminated, even those several tens of Deity-ranked dragons had also changed into powder and dissipated in the air under the attack of Matatabi. But at this point, Ren Tianyou thought that it was rather pity, because including Ximen Zhou, 5 High God realm experts died under the bijudama of Matatabi, so their death didn’t gave Ren Tianyou any system points. Here Ren Tianyou again felt pity, if these 5 individuals died by his hand, then he would have obtained huge number of system points. And after that whether exchanging sanbi (3 tailed) or exchanging new eye, his overall strength would have greatly increased by one step.

“Okay, you leave first.” Ren Tianyou nodded his head, after that along with two ‘peng’ ‘peng’ sound, the huge body of Shukaku and Matatabi changed into white smokes and disappeared from that place.

After seeing both of them had disappeared, he turned around and looked over to the direction of Ximen clan, then muttered to himself, “Ximen Batian, this time you were able to run away due to your good fortune. But next time however you will not have such good fortune. Wait for the next time until I come to Tianlong city. At that time, you and your Ximen clan will truly perish from this world. And also at that time, regardless of whoever protect you, you will not be able to escape your death.” Finished speaking, huge amount of eye power gush out from Ren Tianyou’s right eye, creating a spiral shape space ripple at that place, after that the figure of Ren Tianyou gradually disappeared from that place along with that space ripple, leaving behind that huge crater with diameter of more than 1,000 meters created by bijudama.

Ren Tianyou very clearly knew that, after Ximen Batian fled inside Tianlong city, it would be extremely difficult for him to kill Ximen Batian. Because Tianlong city was after all the supreme headquarter of Ximen clan, who knows what kind of terrifying experts were hidden inside. And also the imperial clan inside Tianlong city also couldn’t let him behave unscrupulously inside the city, because even if they also want to attack Ximen clan, but the thing was there was also a limit, if one was talking about outside the city, then regardless of what Ren Tianyou do, even if he create chaos and darkness or bloodbath, they

could turn a blind eye to it, and treat it as if they didn't see. But if you are talking about running amok inside the city, then they couldn't pretend to have both of their ears shut to what goes on outside the window. Because once Ren Tianyou stir trouble inside the city, that would be equivalent to undisguise slap in the face of imperial clan, so how could they sit still. And Ren Tianyou also understand this point, so he go ahead and leave this place, ending his revenge for the moment.

But regardless of what others says, the revenge of this time was also very satisfactory, as he successfully robbed their treasured person, ruthlessly attacked Ximen clan, they lost many elite younger generation's juniors, and furthermore also lost quite a few Deity ranked experts. Two of the clan's god domain experts also died in this battle, this was undoubtedly very heavy price.

What Ren Tianyou didn't know was, just after he left from this place, extremely powerful golden light suddenly appeared at the sky above the crater, and after looking at the circumstance around, suddenly snorted coldly and flew back towards the direction of Ximen clan inside Tianlong city.

.....

After Ren Tianyou was gone, the news of this battle just like a terrifying hurricane, swept across the whole Divine Wind continent. All the high level forces got the secret report about the battle at Soaring Dragon Villa.

Above these secret report, the name 'Akatsuki' was clearly written, a mysterious organization called Akatsuki raided on wedding ceremony site of Ximen clan's eldest son Ximen Feng and Wang clan's Wang Yuxin on their wedding day, then snatched away the bride, eldest daughter of Wang clan. After that, they set up a huge barrier, trapping all Ximen clan inside. Among all the experts of Ximen clan present there, with the exception of Ximen Batian who was rescued by Ximen Kuang, all were round up at one fell swoop, not a single one survived. Eventually dragon clans experts arrived at Soaring Dragon Villa, and cooperated with Ximen clan's God domain experts, Mid God Ximen Wuyan and High God Ximen Zhou to annihilate Akatsuki organization. And the dispatched lineup of dragon clan was extremely magnificent, the lineups includes 5 High God realm superior dragons, and more than 20 Deity ranked dragons.

But the unexpected thing for everyone was, the leader of Akatsuki organization named Zero unexpectedly summoned 2 super powerful magical beasts which no one had ever seen. And using a type of mysterious art, the Akatsuki's leader Zero changed himself into more than 40 meters giant. And this giant had a sword which chopped High God realm dragon into two, and the surplus energy of this slash easily cleaved a miniature mountain easily.

But the most amazing thing were those two magical beasts, one of them suddenly released super powerful ultimate move, not only the enemies present on the scene, including remaining 4 High God realm dragons, Ximen clan's Ximen Zhou, as well as the remaining more than 10 Deity ranked dragons were all blasted into powder, not even bones were left behind, this attack also crushed several more mountains within the diameter of more than 1000 meters, leaving behind a huge crater with more than 1,000 meters diameter in that place. All the mountains in that area disappeared without a trace.

Still the most surprising matter was not that, rather the number of people of Akatsuki organization at the time of raid was more surprising. Altogether there were only 4 individuals. (Jade Maiden had already entered the kamui dimension to take care of poisoned Wang Yuxin.) Only these with these 4 individuals, they had the ability to make Ximen clan and Dragon clan to eat this big losses, causing all forces to have no choice but to pay attention to this Akatsuki organization. And those people watching the battle were able to know the code names of Akatsuki member. Leader of Akatsuki organization——Zero, and its members, white haired man with super high level swordsmanship——White Tiger, extremely powerful indifferent and merciless sword art——Void, and Phoenix battle qi all over the body as if bathing in phoenix fire——Vermilion Bird. All of them wore same kind of black robe with red clouds imprinted on them, and in their head they wore mysterious bamboo hat. It was very easy for everyone to remember their dress up.

Regardless of anything, this time the name Akatsuki organization thoroughly reverberate through the entire continent. Their data were placed on the hand of big forces, but after Ren Tianyou had established Akatsuki organization, he had basically not made any move, so there was also no way to examine them. Only the members of mercenary guild where he had once completed the

mission, had little bit of his information.

And after Ximen clan was raided, all the enemies of Ximen clan applaud and yelled well done, because Akatsuki organization replaced them and released their pent up desire which they were holding in all along. Afterwards all the powers immediately arranged to move, first to take the advantage of this heavy loss of Ximen clan, and set about to continuously suppress Ximen clan, just like beating soundly to a dog in the water, they were very unlikely to let this chance slip by. Secondly to deal with the matter of all forces, that was to send people everywhere to inquire about and search the member of Akatsuki organization. And all the forces instructed the same things to the scouts they dispatched, “Be sure to never provoke the member of Akatsuki organization, exert yourself to be on friendly terms with them. Whoever provokes them, I will personally kill that person. Now get to work.”

And as for those who knew Akatsuki’s member, naturally Luo Tianxing and others, after they heard the conduct of Ren Tianyou and his group, all of them had their mouth wide open, and their eyes were filled with doubts. They had never thought that, that Ren Tianyou who had kind and gentle face unexpectedly created such insane matter. But they all made a resolution, that they would not let other know the identity of Ren Tianyou, because they clearly knew that, if they speak this matter, then this would absolutely cause Ren Tianyou and others a trouble.

.....

In one of the mysterious island of endless sea, in the huge golden hall, at the front of this golden hall there was a huge tall platform with a huge golden dragon statue on it. In the area underneath of this statue, there were numerous small-sized transparent beads, and inside these beads, small transparent dragons were circling.

In the center of this hall, a middle aged man wearing a golden battle armor was sitting crossed-leg. He was sitting cross legged in the midair, and a light golden light glimmered on the surface of his body. Just at this time, 20 or 30 transparent bead above that high platform suddenly gave out a ‘ka ka’ cracking sounds, then with a ‘peng’ sound, they scattered into pieces and the debris fell on the ground.

And that middle aged man sitting crossed legged in the midair suddenly rouse up due to this unusual change. After he saw the scattered small pieces of those 20 or 30 beads on the platform, his complexion instantly become unsightly, and his body suddenly released a powerful aura, then looking towards the sky, he opened his mouth and gave out a loud roar. And a powerful golden light spread in all direction, causing the whole hall to tremble under his powerful aura. And this aura directly blew off the roof of this hall, and the whole island heard this extremely loud roar.

“Hateful, Xilaisite and all others actually fell. Damned bastard, no matter if you flee to the ends of the earth, we dragon clan will absolutely find you and tear your body into thousands of pieces.”

And Tianlong city’s Ximen clan was also similarly cursing to chase and kill, anyone who provides the location of member of Akatsuki organization, would get 500,000 gold coins. If anyone could kill them, and took their head, then Ximen clan would absolutely thank them heavily. But what was surprising was, the Wang clan who had their daughter stolen didn’t make any movement, this was little bit intriguing.

Originally quiet Divine Wind continent, because of the move of Akatsuki under the leadership of Ren Tianyou, suddenly become stormy. And after leaving battlefield Ren Tianyou didn’t go to somewhere else instead had directly entered inside his kamui space, as he believed that White Tiger and other ought to be worried about him and he himself was also extremely worried whether the poison of Little Yu was cured by purple gauze sky magnificent flower or not.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 176: Road to Resurrection

Road to Resurrection

Inside kamui space, White Tiger and others were sitting on the platform that was floating in the air. Everyone had worried expression in their face. And at another floating platform not far away from them, Ximen Feng was lying motionlessly with lifeless eyes. After using genjutsu to dominate him, Ren Tianyou had sent him in this kamui dimension along with Vermilion Bird. Although it was impossible for the illusion of Ren Tianyou to continuously last this long, but don't forget there was a great illusionist inside kamui dimension. With her present, it was very unlikely for Ximen Feng to wake up anytime soon.

And Wang Yuxin who was originally poisoned, under the efficacy of Purple gauze sky magnificent flower, the poison inside her body had already been detoxified. And under the care of Jade Maiden, she regained her consciousness.

After waking up, Wang Yuxin was suspicious looking at the environment around her, and especially seeing unconscious Ximen Feng, furthermore seeing several people wearing same kind of clothes sitting at her side. Only after Jade Maiden and others resolved her doubts, was she able to know that this space was Ren Tianyou's own space, and they were all member of Ren Tianyou's organization. And they had accompanied Ren Tianyou to Ximen clan.

But when she heard that Ren Tianyou was still fighting on the outside, she immediately began to get worried. Only after the persuasion of Jade Maiden and Vermilion Bird, they were able to settle her down with great difficulty, but she still was worried while waiting for the arrival of Ren Tianyou.

White Tiger and all others were also similarly worried, especially White Tiger and Void. Both of them clearly remembered that before they entered kamui dimension, three extremely powerful experts had arrived at that place. But they didn't show this worry on their face, because if even their mind was in chaos,

then what would happen to Wang Yuxin after knowing that? But if both of them knew that after they had left the battlefield, a crowd of powerful experts of dragon clan also appeared at the battlefield, then they would also definitely not be able to stay calm like this.

And the corpse of Ximen Yue'er was preserve using a special power of Vermilion Bird's Phoenix God blood lineage, so as to not let her corpse to begin rotting with time. Seeing the corpse of Ximen Yue'er, Wang Yuxin was greatly taken aback, then tears began to slowly flow out from her eyes. Because due to the relationship with Ximen Tianlong, she and Ximen Yue'er had a relation just like that of sisters, and now suddenly seeing her corpse, she naturally felt incomparable grief.

At the time when everyone were anxiously waiting, suddenly the space above the platform not far away from them began to distort, after that Ren Tianyou who was covered all over with injuries appeared before the eyes of everyone.

Seeing the appearance of Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and others immediately stood up, and happily jumped towards Ren Tianyou's side. Seeing the scars on Ren Tianyou, Vermilion Bird asked worriedly, "Zero, are you alright? Why are there so many injuries on your body? Are you seriously injured?"

"That's right, Zero, why this sorry figure, was there serious hindrance?" White Tiger and others also asked worriedly.

"Rest assured, I am fine, these are all superficial wounds." Ren Tianyou waved his hands, indicating that everything was fine. With the exception of getting his right arm broken, he didn't receive any other severe injury, and under the effect of Shikotsumyaku (Dead Bone Pulse), his arm was also already healed.

Ren Tianyou's gaze landed on Wang Yuxin who was standing at the back, then he slowly walked towards her. Arriving at her side, Ren Tianyou held her jade hand, and asked in extremely soft tone with concern, "Little Yu, how are you? Are you alright? Did the poison in your body detoxified?"

"I'm fine now, with the help of elder sister Jade Maiden, the poisons inside my body are already eliminated completely." Wang Yuxin stretched her right hand, helped Ren Tianyou to wipe his cheek. Looking at the scars in the body of Ren Tianyou, her eyes revealed anguished expression, and she continued,

“Idiot, are you alright? Why are there so many injuries?”

“Rest assured Little Yu, it’s not like you don’t know me, from childhood I’ve taken beating and am already accustomed to it. So this type of superficial wounds are merely small appetizer nothing more.” Ren Tianyou answered with a smile. Then he raised his arms, intentionally acting strangely by bulging his muscles, signaling everything was alright.

“Puchi!” Seeing the strange appearance of Ren Tianyou, Wang Yuxin suddenly laughed, and her jade finger of right hand poked Ren Tianyou’s forehead, after that she said with a smile, “Idiot, you really changed, you’ve become more mature, no longer that foolish idiot.”

“Of course, after going through so many things, I nevertheless grew up!” Ren Tianyou said with a smile. And just when he hugged Wang Yuxin in his bosom, suddenly the sound of coughing came from behind.

White Tiger with a strange expression in his face, and placing his right hand in front of his mouth, he coughed several times, and said to Ren Tianyou, “Hey Zero, if you want to flirt and have some private words, then go somewhere private all right? I am little bit jealous seeing you so open and aboveboard.”

And at his side Vermilion Bird and Jade maiden also had smiling expression on their face, and were looking at Ren Tianyou with expression like a smile yet not a smile, as for Void as always he was expressionless, but looking carefully one could discover that the corner of his mouth was unceasingly twitching. Although Ren Tianyou was thick-skinned, but he couldn’t help but his complexion became red. As for Wang Yuxin, no need to talk about her, she immediately exclaimed, and completely buried herself on Ren Tianyou’s bosom and hid her face.

Ren Tianyou coughed few times, pretend as if nothing had happened, and patted Wang Yuxin who was in his embrace, hinting her to rise. And after the urge of Ren Tianyou, Wang Yuxin slowly come out from the embrace of Ren Tianyou with bright red complexion.

At this time, Ren Tiayou thought about Ximen Yue’er, and asked Vermilion Bird, “Vermilion Bird, where is the corpse of elder sister Yue’er?”

“Here” Vermilion Bird stepped aside and revealed Ximen Yue’er who was lying

behind her. Currently the motionlessly lying on the ground corpse of Ximen Yue'er was covered with a thin golden colored flame.

"Elder sister Yue'er!" Seeing the corpse of Ximen Yue'er, Ren Tianyou directly flashed and arrived at the side, and knelt down beside the body. Then his trembling right hand slowly touched her face as his tears slowly flowed out from his eyes, and dropped on her asleep face, "I'm sorry, elder sister Yue'er, all this happened because of me."

"Zero, don't be sad." Seeing grieved Ren Tianyou, White Tiger said with a sigh.

"Idiot, elder sister Yue'er she....." Wang Yuxin came over to Ren Tianyou, and said with her face filled with sadness.

"Don't worry Little Yu, I will absolutely look for the method to resurrect her." Ren Tianyou said with strong determination. He recalled Rinnegan's Gedo — Rinne Tensei no Jutsu (Gedo Art of Rinne Rebirth). But he was unsure when he would be able to awaken this supreme eyes, and he was also unsure whether this jutsu would work in this different world or not.

At this time, he suddenly thought Phoenix's rebirth fire bathing, so he immediately turned around and said towards Vermilion Bird, "Vermilion Bird, can your Flame Phoenix villa's Phoenix god blood lineage's rebirth fire bathing resurrect elder sister Yue'er?"

"This, I don't know." Vermilion Bird shook her head as she express that she didn't know about it, and continued, "Normally our rebirth fire bathing is said to work only on us who inherit Phoenix god blood lineage. But I heard that several thousands of years ago, a person begged our Phoenix villa to help him resurrect one person. As for the final result, I'm not sure."

"No matter what, as long as there is hope even if only slightest, I'll not give up that opportunity." Ren Tianyou said firmly, then looked at Vermilion Bird, "Vermilion Bird, I want to trouble you to help me get to your Phoenix villa."

"But all along our Phoenix villa doesn't allow any strangers to enter and especially men." Vermilion Bird shook her head, as she replied to Ren Tianyou.

"So I'll let you take me there, and I believe I can successfully enter with your help." Ren Tianyou said to Vermilion Bird.

“Fine, although I’ll help you, but even I can’t guarantee that you’ll be able to enter Phoenix villa.” Seeing the determined face of Ren Tianyou, Feng Wu nodded her head.

“Thanks a lot!” Ren Tianyou gratefully thanked, then looking at Jade Maiden, he said, “Jade Maiden, originally I promised you to kill that Ling Yanqi after this revenge, but now because of this condition of elder sister Yue’er, I.....”

“It’s okay, as long as you remember this in your heart. I believe that you wouldn’t deceive me.” Jade Maiden slightly smiled and didn’t rebuked Ren Tianyou.

“Thank you! Since it is like this, we set off to Phoenix villa.” Ren Tianyou gratefully thanked Jade Maiden too. After that he looked over to lying motionless Ximen Yue’er, then raise his head and said.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 177: Eternal *Mangekyo* exchange method

Eternal Mangekyo exchange method

Within the border of Light Empire, there was one high mountain of about 2,000 meters in height. Trees were standing in large number in this mountain, so this mountain was fresh green in color giving people a kind of pleasant mood. And at this mountain, one long mountain road spiraled around this mountain all the way to this mountain's peak. And at the most summit of this mountain, a huge villa stood straight and upright. The style and decoration of this villa in the summit gave people a kind of unsophisticated magnanimous feeling.

This mountain was called Phoenix God mountain, and that villa at its summit was whole continent wide famous Flame Phoenix villa. Although there were many people who wanted to climb to the top of this Phoenix God mountain, and enter Flame Phoenix villa, but thanks to off limit command placed by Flame Phoenix villa, that stated 'anyone other than someone invited by villa master are forbidden to enter this mountain, and all the violator are to be kill without any pardon!'

And at the mid-mountain path of this mountain, six people wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted in them and wearing bamboo hat in their head were walking towards the summit. This group was naturally Ren Tianyou and others.

After Ren Tianyou decided to go to Flame Phoenix villa, they immediately set out, because Ren Tianyou didn't want to wait, because if he dragged on for a long time, then perhaps the resurrection of elder sister Yue'er would become even harder.

After deciding his next move, Ren Tianyou opened the Naruto system within his body and exchange new pair of eyes. This time he exchanged Uchiha Sasuke's eyes, because Sasuke's doujutsu— Enton—Kagutsuchi (Inferno Style—Flame Control) could let him even more easily manipulate Amaterasu's black flame. And more than anything else, after exchanging Sasuke's eye, Ren Tianyou could also dream about awakening Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan.

Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, the supreme form of Sharingan, the evolution method to attain it were extremely severe. After one already awaken Mangekyo Sharingan, one must transplant another pairs of Mangekyo of one's brother, and after that it relies on one's talent and ability to achieve it. And till this moment, there were only Grandfather Madara and Sasuke this brat who had successfully awakened Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan.

By transplanting the eyes of his own younger brother Uchiha Izuna, Uchiha Madara became the first person to ever achieve eyes of eternity. And after the fusion of these two eyes, not only did his eye power became even more powerful, but also developed unique secret jutsu. And under the hoodwinked of Obito, Sasuke this brat carelessly used his Mangekyo's doujutsu without any restraint, resulting him to greatly reduce his visions. And ultimately under hoodwink and lure of gains from Obito, he transplanted his elder brother Uchiha Itachi's eyes, successfully becoming second person to ever achieve eyes of eternity.

This Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan's eye power is very fascinating. First, it get rid of the curse of getting blind when using doujutsu of Mangekyo Sharingan, letting one to use doujutsu without any menace, as the eyes would possess eternal light. Once upon a time, relying on this Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan's never wither away ability, Uchiha Madara had conquered various clans, leading Uchiha clan to achieve the most flourishing time, and with Senju clan became two most powerful clan in the ninja world.

Second, it vastly increases the eye power, even to the extent that, they could easily tame kyuubi (Nine Tailed) this paramount tailed beast. Uchiha Madara had used these eyes to tame kyuubi, and fought with Senju Hashirama. And in the battle between Itachi and Sasuke, Itachi had acknowledged that Madara had the ability to control Kyuubi. And after Ren Tianyou thought this, he

estimated that after achieving Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, his eyeballs' supporting capability would also greatly increase, and it was very unlikely to have any big side effects when he used doujutsu. And his eyes would also not suffer for any great injuries. This was quite qualitative improvement.

Third, he could use complete Susanoo, not that half-body shaped susanoo of normal Mangekyo Sharingan. User could directly magically change into huge mountain like humanoid giant, and user would occupy the forehead location of Susanoo. The entire body of susanoo would be covered with a layer of simple energy battle armor, and possess the power to destroy heaven and exterminate the earth. The single sword slash could easily cleave big mountains, and this mere single slash of the sword would be able to match tailed beasts' bijudama. Even 5 kages succumbed to the complete Susanoo of Uchiha Madara.

And the most important thing for Ren Tianyou was, after awakening Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, he would be eligible to upgrade his eyes to the most exalted form of Sharingan, Rinnegan this eyes of creation or destruction. It was still unknown whether Flame Phoenix villa could revive elder sister Yue'er, so he still needs to enhance his eyes as soon as possible, so that he could awaken Rinnegan.

When Ren Tianyou was thinking about awakening Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, the ban on the panel of Sharingan system to upgrade Eternal Mangekyo lift up. And when Ren Tianyou saw the required number of system points to upgrade, he nearly lost his consciousness. If he wanted to upgrade to Eternal Mangekyo, he required whole 1 million system point. And this was not the most fraudulent, the system warned him, this was most ordinary and also most normal upgrading. If he select this option to upgrade, then only the eye power of Itachi and Sasuke would remain in his eyes, and the remaining Obito's and his own eye power would disappear for his eyes. And if he want to still retain those powers, then it was very simple, he just need to add system points, *i.e.* 500,000 system points to each additional pairs of eyes. In other words, if he don't want to lose ability of other Mangekyo while upgrading to Eternal Mangekyo, then he needs to spend 2 million system points.

Ren Tianyou was very reluctant to give up these eyes ability. Obito's kamui was very practical and also not that weak ability. And his own eyes had the

ability to control time, which was also very rare ability, so he had no other choice but to select the second type of upgrade method.

After seeing the required number of system points to exchange Eternal Mangekyo, Ren Tianyou gritted his teeth, either give up, or go through the end, directly exchanged eyes of Shisui too. Anyway have many debts then no worries about additional one debt, and have many louse then no need to worry about tickling. But like this the required number of system to upgrade to Eternal Mangekyo also rose by 500,000, reaching to 2.5 million system points.

Immediately after seeing this figure, the corner of his mouth began to twitch several times. 250? Is this talking about me or other people? [250 means idiot]

The doujutsu of Shisui— Kotoamatsukami (Distinguished Heavenly Gods), Ren Tianyou had admired for a long time. He would never give up this kind of doujutsu which could initiate a miracle.

Kotoamatsukami (Distinguished Heavenly Gods) was known as the strongest genjutsu, second to none. And everything that are branded as strongest shouldn't be underestimated. In the Naruto world, this genjutsu beat thousands of other genjutsu, even to the extent that even Tsukuyomi was second to this genjutsu. This shows the might of this jutsu.

Kotoamatsukami (Distinguished Heavenly Gods) could unconsciously manipulate opponent's thoughts, and let them act according to user's wish. It was regarded as a miracle doujutsu because the victims himself and other would entirely become unaware that they were being manipulated.

This jutsu was powerful even to the extent that, it could even break the control of reanimation jutsu caster on the reanimated people. This technique have the ability to thoroughly convert good people into evildoer, evildoer into good people, make alive people to commit suicide, free reanimated people, and so on. But this justu also had a weakness, *i.e.* cooldown period of this jutsu was too long. If one didn't have Senju Hashirama's chakra, one could use this jutsu once every 10 years, and even if one had Senju Hashirama's chakra, one would not be able to use this jutsu more than once a single day.

And Ren Tianyou could find Senju Hashirama's chakra without any trouble, because inside store system there was Senju Hashirama's Mokuton (Wood

style). Ren Tianyou asked system, “Why is Mokuton so expensive like this? In Naruto world, there were several people who used mukuton, but their mukuton’s power was far too weak compared to 1st hokage. So if the power of this exchanged mukuton is also too weak like that, then wouldn’t I suffer too much loss?”

But the answer of system completely satisfied Ren Tianyou, because the system’s mokuton was Senju Hashirama’s intact mokuton. And those pirated versions of Senju Hashirama’s mokuton would not be able to compare the might of system’s mokuton. Moreover after exchanging mokuton kekkei genkai, system would modify Ren Tianyou’s body structure into that of Sage body, then his body would have powerful vitality just like Senju Hashirama.

After hearing this, Ren Tianyou couldn’t bear but roared excitedly, “System, your products are certainly fine works.”

After this, Ren Tianyou directly allowed Little Yu to join Akatsuki organization. Although her actual strength was not too high, merely Earth system Great Magic Master, but it didn’t matter. Ren Tianyou let her join the organization so that to be together with her, and he would also be able to protect her if she was by his side. As for her strength, he would help her to increase later. As Wang Yuxin originated from one of the major 4 clans, Wang clan, her innate talent and blood lineage was also not too low. And her strength was low only comparing to those abnormal geniuses. Ren Tianyou gave Little Yu Santai (三) ring, then began their following move.

.....

“Vermilion Bird, you are returning back to your home, but why aren’t you excited even a bit, instead all along you have this bitter expression on your face.” En route, White Tiger looked at Vermilion Bird’s that anxious expression, then asked curiously.

“Ai, I forgot to tell you that, in fact from the time I secretly ran away from home, this is the first time I am returning. So I don’t know how my mother will scold me?” Seeing that they had nearly arrived at Flame Phoenix villa, Vermilion Bird forced a smile on her face as she replied. When she thought about the scene of her mother losing her temper, she involuntarily shuddered.

“Oh, didn’t expect Vermilion Bird, you unexpectedly ran away from your house. Ha ha, I truly have never thought that.” Hearing Vermilion Bird, Ren Tianyou suddenly burst into laughter, next White Tiger and other also laughed staring at Vermilion Bird.

“Is this funny?” Seeing her companions were laughing, Vermilion Bird’s complexion instantly became red. Then with a cold murderous look, she stared at Ren Tianyou and others. She especially stared at Ren Tianyou.

Suddenly the laughter of all of them stopped, they clearly felt that thick murderous look as they suddenly felt chill. Ren Tianyou saw Vermilion Bird was continuously staring at him, so he lightly coughed few times, raised his head to look at the sky and opened his mouth, “Cough cough, today’s sun is very big.”

“Ha ha.”

“Ha ha, I’m dying with laughter.”

.....Just after Ren Tianyou spoke, White Tiger and others burst out laughing, because currently there was no sun in the sky as today was cloudy day, and the sun was completely blocked by dark clouds. After hearing Ren Tianyou, Vermilion Bird also couldn’t help but laugh, no longer continued to stare Ren Tianyou.

“Then Vermilion Bird, why did you run away from home?” At this time, Little Yu asked.

“There was no reason, I merely felt that staying at home was too boring. My mother also never allowed me to go out from the mountain, so I didn’t know anything about the world outside this mountain, as a result I became curious. Therefore one day, I secretly ran away from Flame Phoenix villa.” Vermilion Bird said with a helpless smile. Although she was born in big family, she didn’t have any freedom.

“Finally Flame Phoenix villa.” When everyone were chatting, teasing and walking, the voice of Void who was walking at the front entered their ears. Then the eyes of everyone were drawn towards the front.

In the summit of mountain in front of them, a huge villa appeared before the eyes of everyone. The area of this villa was very large, compared to Ximen

clans' that Soaring Dragon Villa, this villa was 7 or 8 times larger. However this was also understandable, this after all was the supreme headquarter of super big power, so how could it be shabby and miserable.

In front of large entrance door of Flame Phoenix villa, Ren Tianyou and others saw two beautiful guards dressed in fiery red leather armor. And those guards also similarly discovered Ren Tianyou and others, so they immediately became alert.

After seeing Flame Phoenix villa, the steps of Ren Tianyou paused, then all of them continued to walk forward.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 178: Flame Phoenix Villa

Flame Phoenix Villa

“Halt, who are you people, our Flame Phoenix Villa doesn’t welcome outsiders.” Just when Ren Tianyou and his group arrived before the entrance door of the villa, two female guards stationed at the entrance immediately blocked their path, and raised the weapons in their hands, they roared with their lovely voices.

“Vermilion Bird!” Seeing their way was blocked by these two guards. Ren Tianyou stopped walking, then turned around towards Vermilion Bird and spoke.

Hearing Ren Tianyou, Vermilion Bird knew that she would not be able to hide herself any longer. She stepped forward in front of everyone, and under the curious gazes of these guards, she slowly extended her hand towards her bamboo hat. Along with the sound of wind-bells, the bamboo hat was slowly removed, revealing her beautiful face.

“Ah, Miss.”

Seeing the familiar face of Vermilion Bird, these two maids revealed a pleasantly surprised expressions on their faces, then they jumped down from the entrance platform, and arrived at the side of Vermilion Bird, they happily said. “Miss, you finally came back.”

“Hehe, Xiao Lan, Xiao Mei, after I left, how was the villa? Also, my mother...” Looking at the two maids, Vermilion Bird spoke to them with a smile. But before she could ask about her mother, nevertheless she revealed a baffled expression on her face.

“Everything is very fine, and Villa Mistress, she...” Saying up to there, these two guards noticed the expression of Vermilion Bird. However, they still carried

on, “After she discovered Miss, that you had secretly ran away from the mountain, Villa Mistress, instantly became very angry. She directly split open the east courtyard with her sword. Afterwards Villa Mistress, sent people to search for you, Miss. And what should I say of what happened after that, Miss you weren’t found, now you must be prepared to be grounded for at least ten years.”

“Ah!” When Vermilion Bird heard that her mother had split the east courtyard with her sword, her expression became very unsightly, and when she heard that she would be grounded for at least ten years, Vermilion Bird began to regret running away on impulse a little bit.

Not to mention Vermilion Bird, even Ren Tianyou and the others behind her also had their brows beaded with sweat, and the corners of their mouths began to twitch. Now they finally understood clearly why Vermilion Bird was so fearful of her mother. Just hearing about the reaction of her mother, they absolutely believed that her mother had the temperament of a Tyrannosaurus, so who would be fearless.

“Hey Vermilion Bird, don’t think of slipping away. This matter is related to my elder sister Yue’er, so you should slightly sacrifice yourself, and accompany me in this visit.” When he saw that Vermilion Bird wanted to flee, Ren Tianyou immediately got anxious. However, he knew that this matter was related to the issue of resurrecting elder sister Yue’er, so how could he let her slip away this time. So in a moment of desperation, Ren Tianyou had no time to think properly, he directly stepped forward, and held the arm of Vermilion Bird, who was intending to slip away, then get close to her ear, and softly spoke.

“Ah...eh...Zero, can you release me first?” Feeling Ren Tianyou was tightly holding her hand, as well as the hot air coming from the side of her ear, caused Feng Wu’s complexion to instantly redden, she stammered.

Seeing the reaction of Vermilion Bird, Ren Tianyou also became aware of his action so he immediately let go of her arm, then expressed he was sorry, he moved back a few steps. And sensed the unbridled stares of his companions behind him, Ren Tianyou’s thick-skinned face also instantly become red all of a sudden. Only after noticing that Little Yu was not angry did he sigh in relief.

“Miss, they are...?” Seeing the intimate action of Ren Tianyou with their family’s Miss, and the Miss’s unexpected lack of any form of resistance, Xiao Lan and Xiao Mei glanced at each other, and saw the surprise on the face of each other, then curiously asked Vermilion Bird.

“They are my friends, I brought them here to have fun in our house. So let them enter and look at our Flame Phoenix Villa for a while.” Vermilion Bird adjusted her state of mind, then continued speaking, “Now I’m going to take them to meet my mother, so make way.”

“But Miss, the Villa Mistress commanded us not to let any outsider enter our Flame Phoenix Villa, so if we let them enter like this, Villa Mistress will blame us.” Xiao Lan looked at Feng Wu with a miserable expression on her face, as she replied.

“You two are so foolish.” Hearing Xiao Lan, Vermilion Bird used the finger of her jade hands to point at their heads, and continued, “Isn’t Villa Mistress my mother? So why can’t I, as her daughter let my friends enter my house? Well, don’t be at odds, I have travelled from very far away, and I am very tired, so we are entering.”

“Yes, Miss.” Hearing Feng Wu, Xiao Lan and Xiao Mei clutched their aching heads and replied with grievance.

Seeing the path had opened, Vermilion Bird took the lead and walked inside the villa. Ren Tianyou and the others of course followed closely.

After they entered the Flame Phoenix Villa, that saw that the ground inside the villa was covered with a layers upon layers of smooth slab stone, neat and tidy without any dents or bumps. Unusual fiery red colored trees were grown inside the villa, and many fiery red colored leaves of trees were emitting a pale red light, and from a far, it looked as if these trees were emitting flames. Across the front courtyard, there was a courtyard for practicing martial arts. Many young girls wearing skin tight training dresses were currently dancing with long swords in that courtyard, making a beautiful scenery.

“F**k, isn’t this a kingdom of women? Wouldn’t it be very pleasurable to stay here?” Seeing these young girls on the training courtyard, Ren Tianyou’s eyes lit up, as he madly howled inside his heart. Fortunately his face was covered with a

bamboo hat, otherwise his drooling face would have been exposed for all to see.

After these young girls saw Feng Wu, each and every one of them stopped what they were doing and greeted her. Feng Wu also smiled and greeted everyone back. Under the strange gazes of everyone, she continued to lead Ren Tianyou and the others.

After passing the training courtyard, they continued to walk for several minutes, only then did they arrive to their destination, the hall! Vermilion Bird took Ren Tianyou and the others and entered the hall, however inside the hall, with the exception of a few maids, there was nobody else.

“Miss!” Seeing the figure of Feng Wu, the few maids also had a look of surprise and delight, they bowed towards Vermilion Bird, and greeted.

“You go and make several cups of tea, you go and notify my mother about my arrival, just say that I have returned.” Vermilion Bird instructed the two maids.

“Yes, Miss!” Replied the two maids, then respectfully stepped back, then went to do as Feng Wu’s instructed.

“Hey Vermilion Bird, from your current appearance, it seems you are not afraid to meet your mother.” After Ren Tianyou and the others respectively sat on the seats in the hall, White Tiger looked at Vermilion Bird and said with a smile.

“I am still afraid, but what can I do, after all I won’t be able to hide from her forever.” Vermilion Bird slowly opened her mouth. She also knew that no matter how well she hides, she would have to meet her mother someday, as it would be impossible for her to hide for her entire life.

“Oh, our beautiful Vermilion Bird wants to communicate.” Hearing Vermilion Bird, Ren Tianyou said with a smile.

“Ha ha!” Hearing Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and the others also laughed.

“Humph!” Hearing Ren Tianyou and the others were laughing, Vermilion Bird snorted coldly, and no longer spoke.

After waiting for a while, the maid came back holding a few cups tea, and

gave everyone a cup and retreated. After that Vermilion Bird and the others sat there slowly drinking tea, waiting for Feng Wu's mother——Feng Yunmeng's arrival.

After waiting for about five minutes, Ren Tianyou who was sitting suddenly sensed someone, and looked towards the entrance of the hall.

At that time, a figure emitting golden colored flames suddenly entered from outside the hall, blazing heat spread all over the hall. Everyone's vision blurred for a moment, and after their vision was restored, they all saw a well-developed beautiful woman about thirty years of age had appeared in front of Vermilion Bird, and the face of this beautiful woman and the face of Vermilion Bird were very similar.

"Little Wu, so you actually know how to come back? Good, and you also know that running away from the mountain would really anger me, isn't that right?" The beautiful woman looked at Feng Wu who was sitting and drinking a tea, and one stone inside her heart fell down (i.e. relieved). However she nevertheless berated her (Feng Wu) with her (Mother) mouth, also she extended her right hand to hit the head of Vermilion Bird.

"Eh, mother, I will never dare to run away again anymore, please forgive me, pretty please?" Seeing the gesture of this married woman, Vermilion Bird immediately knew her next move, so she immediately placed the tea cup on the table, and threw herself into the bosom of her mother and started acting like a spoiled child.

"Ai, you!" Feeling Feng Wu in her embrace, this beautiful woman, *i.e.* Feng Wu's mother, Feng Yumeng couldn't help but smile and stopped the movement of her right hand. After that, she returned her extended hand.

Only after this she suddenly discovered Ren Tianyou and others who were also sitting inside the hall, so she asked with surprise, "Who are you people?"

Before Feng Wu could introduce them, Ren Tianyou took the initiative to stand up, and took off his bamboo hat. Next White Tiger and other also followed Ren Tianyou's suit.

"Akatsuki's Zero!"

“Akatsuki’s White Tiger!’

“Akatsuki’s Void!”

“Akatsuki’s Jade Maiden!”

“Akatsuki’s Santai!”

“Greetings Phoenix Villa’s Mistress!” Ren Tianyou and others simultaneously slightly bowed towards Feng Yunmeng as they spoke.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 179: Business deal

Business deal

“Akatsuki? Zero? White Tiger? What is this?” Although the greeting method of Ren Tianyou and the others was extremely flashy, nevertheless the mother of Vermilion Bird Feng Yunmeng clearly didn’t know what the Akatsuki organization was, so she asked with a surprise look in her face.

Although Ren Tianyou and the others had created a big ruckus in Ailer Empire’s Ximen clan, even to the extent that they almost slaughtered all the peak experts of the Ximen clan, leaving not one behind, and also various big forces of this continent had already received the news, but it seems after Vermilion Bird had secretly left the villa, Feng Yunmeng had dispatched most of the scouts of the villa all over the place to search for traces regarding the whereabouts of Vermilion Bird. However, was unable to get any clues regarding her whereabouts, and was still solely focusing on finding her whereabouts. As a result, they knew nothing regarding the havoc caused to the Ximen clan by the Akatsuki organization.

However this was also understandable, Feng Wu, she was from the Flame Phoenix villa, so naturally she must be extremely knowledgeable about the inner workings of the villa. So if she wanted to hide from the scouts’ eyes and ears, it’s simplicity itself.

Seeing that Feng Yunmeng didn’t know anything about his organization, Ren Tianyou blanked out for a moment, immediately after that he heaved a sigh of relief. Then thought, “Well, it’s much better if she doesn’t know anything about my organization. If she and her people treat us as terrorists, then it would be a tragedy for us.”

He had already caused a great havoc at Soaring Dragon Villa, and with the exception of Ximen Batiann who was able to flee as luck would have it,

everyone else was thoroughly killed cleanly. Last one of them was Ximen Feng, Ren Tianyou used Tsukuyomi on him for three days. It was not the three days of Tsukuyomi's world, rather three actual days. In these three days, as long as he rests his eyes properly, he could continue using Tsukuyomi. This left Ximen Feng hanging between life and death. Finally, after Ximen Feng broke down, he used fire style jutsu to directly burn him, and while alive, he was burned to dregs. After hearing his slaughtering deeds at Soaring Dragon Villa, his organization was already regarded as a terrorist organization who killed without batting an eyelid.

After heaving a sigh of relief, Ren Tianyou made a wry smile as he tried to explain to Feng Yunmeng, "We are not things, no we are things, also no....." The more he spoke, the more he felt it was wrong, finally he thought to himself. I don't know how to explain clearly.

Hearing Ren Tianyou, White Tiger and the others behind Ren Tianyou had the corner of their mouths continuously twitch, and black lines formed on their foreheads. According to Ren Tianyou's explanation, in the end were they things or not? Causing others to become even more confused.

"He he, interesting youngster." Hearing the third-rate explanation of Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng, full of mature charm smiled sweetly, making everyone feel dazed. "However our Flame Phoenix villa is not a place where you can come as you please. If there is nothing, then it's better for you all to leave as soon as possible." Feng Yunmeng found Ren Tianyou very amusing, plus he seemed to suit her daughter, so she didn't want to make things difficult for them, and just asked them to leave.

"Mother, they're my good friends, how can you drive them away like this?" Hearing her mother, Vermilion Bird immediately became anxious, and hurriedly asked.

"Little Wu, you be silent." Hearing Vermilion Bird, Feng Yunmeng turned her head towards Vermilion Bird and said in a stern voice. "I still haven't settled accounts for the matter of you secretly running away, so wait for me to take care of you."

"Villa Mistress Feng!" Ren Tianyou cupped his hands, looked at Feng Yunmeng

with a begging expression, and said, “As a matter of fact, we also have a matter we want to request you, I hope Villa Mistress Feng would be willing to help us.”

“What connection do I have with your matter? Why should I help you? Considering you are all friends of my darling daughter, I talked to you to this extent, and also didn’t look into the matter of you all secretly entering Flame Phoenix villa. If it was before then I, your old mother would have already chopped all of you with my sword.” Feng Yunmeng looked at Ren Tianyou with disdain as she spoke. As for Ren Tianyou’s pleading, she directly ignored it.

“Humph, those are some pretty big words, but I don’t know whether you have the ability?” Hearing those arrogant words of Feng Yunmeng, White Tiger immediately snorted coldly, and a powerful killing intent spread all over the big hall. Suddenly the surrounding temperature seemed to drop by a lot, and the two maids standing inside the hall felt a bone piercing chill.

“Oh, didn’t expect that this little handsome boy’s killing intent to be is this heavy.” Feeling that dense killing intent from White Tiger, Feng Yunmeng giggled. Then the thin golden radiance suddenly appeared from her body, and the whole killing intent of White Tiger suddenly dispersed.

“White Tiger, don’t be rude, step down!” Ren Tianyou turned his head around, and said to White Tiger in a stern voice.

“But...” Hearing Ren Tianyou, White Tiger opened his mouth, but didn’t know what to say.

“Never mind, just step down, I will handle this matter.” Ren Tianyou continued to speak, this time they were asking for a favour, so they had no choice but to lower their heads a little. Furthermore she was Vermilion Bird’s mother, so when speaking, he should watch his manner of speaking.

“Okay!” Replied White Tiger, then immediately fell back.

Villa Mistress Feng, I also know that we took the liberty to enter and failed to show courtesy. Just like Villa Mistress Feng said, we are neither relatives nor friends, so there is no obligation for you to help us.” Looking at Feng Yunmeng who was standing in front of him with a smile on her face, Ren Tianyou slowly said. “The matter I want to request is very important to me, so if Villa Mistress Feng helps me this time, regardless of what condition you may have, I will

definitely accomplish it for you.”

“I have no matter for you to do, and I’m not interested to hear your matter, nor am I interested to know it. Guards, lead them out from here.” Feng Yunmeng didn’t have any interest in Ren Tianyou’s request, she directly opened her mouth and yelled towards the entrance.

“Yes!” Several pretty women guards came in from the door, and directly pounced on towards Ren Tianyou and others.

“Who dares!?” Seeing several female guards charging towards them, the eyes of White Tiger and Void simultaneously flashed, and explosively roared. Then their bodies directly changed into light and flashed towards them.

After that along with several ‘peng’, ‘peng’ sound, those several female guards suddenly shrieked, as they were kicked flying by White Tiger and Void. They heavily landed outside the door, but with the exception of superficial wounds, all of them were alright.

“Presumptuous!” Seeing the moves of White Tiger and Void, the complexion of Feng Yunmeng immediately sank, then she roared like a thunder. After that, golden coloured flame suddenly appeared around her body, blazing heat filled the entire hall. Feng Yunmeng waved her right hand, suddenly a half moon like gold coloured energy Qi chopped towards Ren Tianyou and the others.

At that time, a lightning silhouette suddenly flashed in front of her attack. When everyone looked carefully, they noticed that this figure was Ren Tianyou.

The whole body of Ren Tianyou was covered with powerful lightning chakra, and he stretched forward his right hand, which directly changed into a lightning claw and grabbed this terrifyingly hot flame energy slash.

The lightning chakra on the right hand of Ren Tianyou and the flame slash continuously clashed against each other. At this time, Ren Tianyou exerted a bit of strength into his right hand, and pinched the flame slash directly breaking it into pieces. These pieces changed into fire elements and disappeared into the air.

“Oh, you do have some strength. But making trouble in Flame Phoenix villa with this small amount of strength is just bringing about your own destruction.”

Seeing the powerful lightning element on the body of Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng sneered. Just when she was about to make another move, Vermilion Bird immediately blocked her front.

“Mother, don’t raise your hand, okay, they are my friends.” Seeing her mother was about to make another move, Feng Wu pleaded.

“Humph friends, our Flame Phoenix villa’s people would never be friends with these stinking men. Now you quickly get out of my way, after I finish settling with these fellows, I will settle accounts with you for the matter of secretly running away from the villa.” Hearing Vermilion Bird, Feng Yunmeng suddenly became angry as she berated her.

“No, I won’t, unless you kill me first, I will not move.” Hearing Feng Yunmeng, Vermilion Bird resolutely said. “From childhood, because you said we people of Flame Phoenix villa were not permitted to leave this mountain, I never got out of this mountain. I grew in within this mountain from childhood, so I knew nothing about the world outside this mountain world. I didn’t have any real friends within this mountain, those disciples and maids treated me as Miss, and the elders and you also treat me as a daughter. For 18 years, did you ever try to understand your daughter’s heart as a mother?”

“From childhood, you would punish me severely, and frequently curse me in your rage, so I went ahead and left this villa. This time if Zero didn’t have a pressing matter where he needed to request your help, then I absolutely would not have returned.”

“You, you.....” Hearing Vermilion Bird, Feng Yunmeng’s body quivered, trembling right hand’s index finger pointed at Vermilion Bird, then she suddenly raised and waved her right hand towards that beautiful face of Vermilion Bird.

“Pa!” This slap didn’t land on the face of Vermilion Bird, as her arm was firmly held by a lightning covered hand. Looking at the owner of the hand, she saw Ren Tianyou expressionlessly standing at the side of Vermilion Bird, and his right hand was tightly holding her right arm, making it impossible to move forward.

“Villa Mistress Feng, there is no need to get worked up over such a small matter.” Ren Tianyou indifferently spoke to Feng Yunmeng, as he also slowly

loosened his grip.

“This is an internal matter of our Flame Phoenix villa, it is not a matter for you outsiders to meddle into!” As a matter of fact, the instant she had begun to hit, inside her heart Feng Yunmeng had already regretted it, and so she felt fortunate when it was blocked by Ren Tianyou. But it was not easy to make Feng Yunmeng show gratefulness towards men.

“Okay, Villa Mistress Feng, I want to do a proper business deal. Don’t be in a hurry to reject what I have requested, as you will not be helping me in vain.” Ren Tianyou took out a simple book and one crystal which was emitting a black coloured magic fog from his space ring, and continued to speak, “I am willing to give you this Mid-heaven ranked battle skill——Violent cloud sudden change, plus this Low God realm, demon clan’s divinity crystal as a payment. And I will furthermore promise to do any three tasks you, Villa Mistress Feng ask, as long as it doesn’t violate my principles, I will exert my fullest efforts to get them done.”

The Mid-heaven grade battle skill was the reward he got after completing the mission ‘get purple gauze magnificent sky flower’ of mercenary guild. As for this Low God, demon clan’s divinity crystal, he naturally obtained it after killing that unlucky demon clan member in the Tower of Babel.

“Oh, your condition is actually very fascinating.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng’s complexion immediately changed slightly for a more favourable expression, then the golden flame on her body also slowly dissipated. “Then tell me what do you want?”

Hearing this, Ren Tianyou slowly closed his eyes, then suddenly opened and staring at Feng Yunmeng, he said, “I want Villa Mistress to resurrect my dead elder sister.”

“What did you say? Say it again.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, the complexion of Feng Yunmeng suddenly changed, and a powerful aura from her body firmly locked onto Ren Tianyou, “From where did you hear the information that our Flame Phoenix villa is capable of resurrecting a dead person?”

Simultaneously Feng Yunmeng secretly thought inside her heart, “Where did this guy get this information? Don’t tell me that Little Wu....? Impossible, except

me only very, very few elders of the Flame Phoenix villa know of this. So it is impossible for even the members of our villa to know this, let alone outsiders.”

“I guessed.” Ren Tianyou completely ignored the aura of Feng Yunmeng, and continued on, “I heard the Phoenix god blood lineage of your Flame Phoenix villa have rebirth fire bath ability. I also don’t know whether this ability could be used on other people or not, but I was also forced to give medicine to a dead horse, so I came here to request of you. [to give medicine to a dead horse (Idiom): to keep trying everything in a desperate situation]

“But from the reaction of Villa Master Feng just a moment ago, it seems you Flame Phoenix villa can really resurrect my elder sister, so Villa Mistress Feng, please you must help me, I absolutely will never forget this favour.”

So it was like that.” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng slowly retracted her aura, then she looked at that Heaven grade battle skill and that divinity crystal in Ren Tianyou’s hands, and again, thought of her daughter, then sighed inside her heart, “Ai, let it pass, since it’s like this, I should help him. Even Little Wu is asking me to help him, what’s more we will not suffer losses excessively, one divinity crystal plus that Mid-heaven grade battle skill, we definitely will not suffer too big of a loss.”

Heaven grade battle skill is very rare, even Flame Mountain villa, this kind of big forces possessed only a few, this proves the worth of Heaven grade battle skills. As for the divinity crystal, it could be used to increase the likelihood to break through the barrier of god domain and enter the boundary of god domain, so it was similarly priceless.

“Fine, I agree to your request.” Looking at Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng slowly said. But before Ren Tianyou became happy, she continued, “But to revive the dead, you must first get two things.”

“Spring of life and Revenant stone!”

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 180: Steps of resurrection

Steps of resurrection

“Spring of Life and Revenant stone? What are these things? Could it be that these things are needed for resurrection?” Ren Tianyou doubtfully asked. Ren Tianyou didn’t notice the change in Void’s expression when the Revenant stone was mentioned.

“Did you think reviving people was an easy thing to do?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng grumpily gave a supercilious look, then slowly explained to Ren Tianyou and the others, “Reviving people is completely going against the law of heaven and earth. First the soul of the person must be recalled from death domain, then the life-force must be restored into an already deceased mortal body, restoring this dead mortal body to its original living state. Finally after that, using a type of special power to return the soul back into the human body and let them merge, successfully reviving that person.”

“But wanting to fulfill these conditions is easier said than done, even the first step is just as hard as ascending the heavens.” Speaking up to here Feng Yunmeng sighed, then continued, “Death domain is a special plane, where the souls of the deceased gather. This is not only for our Divine Wind continent, but the same for other planes too. So anything that possesses flesh is basically unable to survive in this death domain. The environment of that place is suitable for the existence of the soul only.”

“First, recalling the soul from this Death domain is easier said than done. First we basically don’t have enough strength to break through and enter the Death domain. Secondly, even if we use special means to enter Death domain, not to mention that the surrounding of that plane is basically unsuitable for us to exist

in, just finding a particular soul of a person in that vast Death domain is simply like trying to find a needle in a haystack.”

Having heard up to here, the complexion of Ren Tianyou slowly sank, he had never thought that the resurrection of a person was this difficult. Feng Yunmeng was absolutely right, he was powerless to accomplish even the first step with his current strength.

And he thought, “I don’t know how many years it would take for me to be able to awaken my Rinnegan, so could it be that I really have to learn Edo Tensei (Reanimation Jutsu), then resurrect elder sister Yue’er, but if I resurrect her like this, she would basically turn into neither dead nor alive zombie. This move should be used on enemies, not on my own close ones.”

But the next explanation of Feng Yunmeng ignited the hope of Ren Tianyou once more.

“However although this matter can’t be accomplished by ordinary means, but there is one thing that can help us to accomplish it. That thing I mentioned before the Revenant stone.” Seeing the dejected expression of Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng didn’t torment him, and said the method directly. As expected, after hearing Feng Yunmeng, the eyes of Ren Tianyou immediately lit up again.

“The Revenant stone is the most valuable treasure passed down within the Death clan of the Divine Wind continent. Legends say that, because of their special blood lineage ‘Heart Death’, the Death clan possesses an innate ability to communicate with Death domain. And in the past years, Revenant Stone was bestowed to the Death clan by the Master of Death Domain—the Death God himself, and were simultaneously bestowed a special spell—Revive magic spell!”

“The people of Death clan can use the blood of the deceased and drop it on the Revenant stone, then use their special Undead battle Qi and chant the Revive magic spell. Only after that the barrier of Death Domain would directly open, and the owner of that drop of blood’s soul would be summoned back into this world.”

“But only those guys of Death clan have the ability to use this Revenant stone, so even if you were somehow able to acquire the Revenant stone, you also

need to find a member of Death clan who would be willing to cooperate.” When she spoke up to here, Feng Yunmeng suddenly found that Ren Tianyou’s complexion was very brilliant, as it seemed shocked, happy, doubtful...and so on.

“Hello, boy! What’s going on with you? Did you hear what I said?” Seeing the foolish look of Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng immediately gathered Qi and yelled loudly into the ears of Ren Tianyou.

“Hong!” Ren Tianyou felt as if his ears exploded, and his ears turned deaf for a moment, then rubbing his ears, Ren Tianyou snapped from his daze, then without telling her about Void, he urged her to continue, “Ah, I’m fine, Villa Mistress Feng, please continue.”

“The second step of resurrection is restoring the life-force of the deceased’s mortal body. Since after the death of a person, the body gives rise to a type of special death-force. This death-force slowly swallows the remaining life-force of the deceased’s mortal body. Even if you use a special method to take care of the mortal body, it’s useless, because this is the law of Heaven and Earth, so there are no other ways.” After taking a quick look at Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng didn’t bother with him, rather continued.

“And once this death-force completely swallows the remaining life-force, the deceased is basically impossible to resurrect, because the instant the deceased is revived, then their soul would be immediately devoured by that death-force, leaving nothing behind. After that there will be no method to revive that deceased person ever again.”

“And to expel that death-force, the second thing I mentioned earlier is needed— Spring of Life’s spring water.”

“Spring of Life, is the most valuable treasure of one of the ancient one hundred clans, Elven clan’s. It has the ability to completely heal injuries very quickly. Even if you are injured very heavily, if you drink from this Spring of Life, then all the injuries will be healed rapidly.”

“Spring of Life possesses an extremely strong life-force. After drinking it, it still could increase the life span of people. Legend says that, a small bottle of Spring of Life could make people maintain a youthful appearance for more than five

hundred years. But every year the Spring of Life gives birth to spring water, which is enough to fill only a small medicine bottle. This shows the preciousness of the Spring of Life.”

“Those elves hold this Spring of Life more dearly than even their own lives, so wanting to obtain this Spring of Life as an outsider is very, very difficult. Legends say that until now, only very few people were able to get the Spring of Life.”

“Those people of the elven clan are one of the most ancient one hundred clans, their strength is also very high. They possess High-Saint ranked Nature blood lineage, innately possess the ability to control plants, ability to communicate with plants, and furthermore could use special nature magic.”

“After you gather these things, I will help you in the final step of resurrection by igniting Fire of life and reviving them, however that is on the premise that you can get these things first.”

“And I will not help you in getting any of these things. So your primary task is to collect the things I mentioned.” Looking at Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng said.

“Rest assured senior, I will absolutely gather all of those things and place them before you.” Ren Tianyou said with a determined face.

Support me through patreon to get early access and other bonus. [Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 181: Set off

Set off

After finished listening to Feng Yunmeng, Ren Tianyou firmly clenched his hands to fists, and resolutely thought, “No matter who, and no matter what difficulties lies ahead, they will never be able to stop my steps to I revive Elder sister Yue’er.” When his Sword of Totsuka pierced Elder sister Yue’er’s abdomen, at that time Ren Tianyou felt as if his heart scattered. Because of the memory of Ximen Tianlong, inherited emotions of Ximen Tianlong, and long ago fused with Ren Tianyou’s soul, soul of Ximen Tianlong, one could say Ren Tianyou was Ximen Tianlong. But could not say Ximen Tianlong was Ren Tianyou, because the soul of Ximen Tianlong had already assimilated by Ren Tianyou.

“Okay, I finished what I have to say. After you got those things I mentioned, come here again.” Looking at Ren Tianyou’s that firm expression, Feng Yunmeng smiled and said slowly.

“Thanks a lot for the advice, Villa Mistress Feng.” Ren Tianyou bowed to Feng Yunmeng and thanked sincerely. Then he handed over that Mid-Heaven grade battle skill, and that demon clan’s divinity crystal to Feng Yunmeng. “Since Villa Mistress already told me the secrets of resurrection, these two things belongs to Villa Mistress Feng.”

“Oh, you are giving me these two things right now, could it be that you are not afraid that I am deceiving you, or not helping you after getting these things.” Seeing Ren Tianyou was handing over those two things, Feng Yunmeng couldn’t help but strangely asked. She had never believed that Ren Tianyou would actually give her those things this easily.

“He he, I believe in Villa Mistress, your character. And the Villa Mistress of dignified Flame Phoenix Villa cannot go so far to covert I, this nobody’s things.”

Hearing Feng Yunmeng, Ren Tianyou said with a smile on his face. “And you are also the mother of Vermilion Bird. If I cannot even trust you, then how can I still call myself her boss?”

“Vermilion Bird?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng doubtfully asked, as she didn’t know that her daughter had already joined Ren Tianyou’s Akatsuki organization.

“Vermilion Bird is your daughter, Feng Wu. She is also member of our Akatsuki organization. And every member of Akatsuki organization have their own code name, and the code name for Feng Wu is Vermilion Bird, represent those who possess flame of extermination of flame bathing Phoenix.” Ren Tianyou explained slowly.

“Did you joined this Akatsuki organization?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng turned around to Vermilion Bird and asked.

“Yes!” Vermilion Bird answered without the slightest hesitation, then she continued, “Because they are extremely good people, and being with them, I feel very happy, very joyful. I extremely like this feeling, so I decided to join this organization.”

“Well, you are grown up now, so you can decide things you want to do, and since you already joined this organization with your own decision, I will also not stop you.” Hearing Vermilion Bird, Feng Yunmeng quivered inside her heart, and she said after sighing.

“Boy, since it is like this, I will first receive your things. Now the most important things is to gather those two distinct things I have said without losing any time.” And turning towards Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng took battle skill and divinity crystal from Ren Tianyou, and said.

“Okay! I have another matter to inconvenience Villa Mistress.” Ren Tianyou cupped his hand, then pointed towards White Tiger and others he asked, “Is it possible for my companions to stay here for the time being, I felt moving alone would be more convenient.”

“Them?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Feng Yunmeng looked towards White Tiger and other and frowned, and wanted to reject, but caught the sight of Vermilion Bird’s pleading expression, then sighing inside her heart, she said, “Never mind,

I will let them stay here for the time being.”

“Thanks a lot, Villa Mistress. Please let me say some words of farewell with my companions.” Ren Tianyou happily said to Feng Yunmeng. And she also tactfully took the maids of hall and retreated, leaving behind only the members of Akatsuki.

“Zero, are you really intending to move by yourself?” After seeing her mother had left, Vermilion Bird walked over and said to Ren Tianyou.

“No, I am not moving alone, rather I and Void will move separately.” Ren Tianyou looked at the companion at his side and slowly opened his mouth, “I want Void who is the member of Death clan obtain this Revenant stone. As for Spring of Life of Elf clan, I will obtain it myself.”

“I have Revenant stone now with me.” After hearing Ren Tianyou, Void directly said this one unexpected sentence.

“What? You already have Revenant stone with you.” Hearing Void, everyone on the scene were extremely shocked. And the complexion of Ren Tianyou and Little Yu had pleasantly surprised expression, they had never expected this Revenant stone was actually being carried around by Void. Didn’t Feng Yunmeng just said that Revenant stone was Death clan most valuable treasure? Even if the status of Void in Death clan was very high, it should be impossible to carry it around everywhere like this.

Hearing the query of everyone, Void slowly explained, “Even though this Revenant stone is most valuable treasure bestowed to our clan by His Excellency the Death God, but this Revenant stone don’t have that much of a use to us. Although it possess the effect that was said by the mother of Vermilion Bird, but for us Death clan, that however is useless. But because this Revenant stone is bestowed to us by His Excellency the Death god himself, we treated it as our most valuable treasure.”

“Altogether there are five Revenant stones, and when I came out from the clan, I just happened to brought one with me, because this Revenant stone also possess the ability to store the energy, and the seniors of my clan have sealed their energy inside it. So at the critical moment, I can use it to save my life.”

“So it was like that.” Ren Tianyou and other nodded their head, and suddenly

understood inside their heart that although this was Revenant stone was bestowed by Death God himself, but it was not any big uses to anyone. Only the people like Ren Tianyou who wanted to revive someone, would need this Revenant stone.

“In this case, it saves a lot of time.” Ren Tianyou excitedly said. After that he took out two crystals from his space ring. One of them was emitting Earth element aura, while other was emitting death aura.

“These are divinity crystals. This one is death system’s High-God Death Dragon’s divinity crystal. This one is that old guy of Ximen clan’s Mid God ranked divinity crystal. I had only three divinity crystals, one I gave to mother of Vermilion Bird, so I have only these two left to give you.”

“Void you take this death system divinity crystal. Your undead battle qi and the attribute of this divinity crystal completely compliance with each other, so I believe this will absolutely greatly help you to increase your strength.” Ren Tianyou handed over that death system divinity crystal to Void. Then looking at the remaining Earth system divinity crystal, Ren Tianyou looked towards Little Yu and said, “Little Yu, this divinity crystal is for you. You are the only earth attributed person among us, so only you have the ability to completely utilize it. And you are the weakest among all of us, so in the time I am not here, do not use pills to cultivate, just cultivate properly. And if you have any issues in cultivating, you can just go and ask White Tiger and others.”

“Okay, idiot!” Little Yu, stretched her jade hand, and took the divinity crystal from Ren Tianyou as she make firm determination inside her heart, “I must strive hard to cultivate. Finally after great difficulty, I am able to get together with idiot, so I must not become his burden.”

“I only have this few divinity crystal now, if I obtain more divinity crystals in the future, then I will give them to you all.” After Ren Tianyou finished distributing, he looked towards Vermilion Bird, White Tiger and Jade Maiden, and said.

“Hehe, okay Zero, in any case the ability of my blood lineage is not low, so I believe that I will be breaking through the barrier of God domain and enter into God realm very soon.” White Tiger waved his hand, then said to Ren Tianyou.

Vermilion Bird and Jade Maiden also similarly said so.

As a matter of fact although Ren Tianyou could exchange these divinity crystals for system points, *i.e.* one Low god divinity crystal gave 30,000 system points, Mid God divinity crystal gave 50,000 system points and High-God divinity crystal gave 80,000 system points. But After considering, he still decided to give these divinity crystal to everyone. Because if only his strength increase, and the gap in strength compared to the companions became very large then what was the point of creating his Akatsuki organization, might as well be best to act alone. His aim was to create Akatsuki with matchless members, so that everyone could be able to fend himself anywhere with lofty strength.

Just like Naruto world's Akatsuki organization. Deidara and Sasori, these two directly entered Sand ninja village, and captured host of ichibi kazekage Gaara alive. Kakuzu and Hidan massacred the people of five big ninja villages throughout their journey, and finally captured the host of nibi Yugito alive, and also killed Sarutobi Asuma. Uchita Itachi and Hoshigaki Kisame intruded Hidden stone village, and captured the host of yonbi who had Yoton (Lava style), Roshi alive. Pein alone ventured into Leaf village, and used one move Shinra Tensei (Almighty Push) to destroy the whole Leaf village. And if Naruto the host of kyuubi didn't appear, plus Pein didn't used Gedo — Rinne Tensei no Jutsu (Gedo Art of Rinne Rebirth), then Pein wouldn't have died there. As for Obito, he controlled kyuubi and raided Leaf village, although Fourth hokage stopped him, still Fourth Hokage and Khusina both died.

And the aim of Ren Tianyou was also to make his Akatsuki organization unmatched giant organization like that, that brought fear with just the name Akatsuki alone, instead of showing off their ability.

“Okay, let's end our chat here. I should leave now.” Ren Tianyou looked at everyone, and bidding farewell, he prepared to leave.

“Zero, you must always be careful, Elf clan is not simple and they also don't welcome outsider.” Jade Maiden warned Ren Tianyou. As a member of Illusory shrine, she understood Elf clan more than other people, and also clearly knew the terror of those seemingly harmless beautiful women and handsome men.

“Idiot, you must come back, I will wait for you here.” Little Yu walked over,

although embarrassed, she hugged Ren Tianyou and said.

“Rest assured, did you forget my strength? It is not that easy to kill me, I will absolutely come back safely with Spring of Life, then revive Yue’er elder sister.” Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou’s eyes turned into Mangekyo Sharingan, and along with spiral shaped space ripple, the figure of Ren Tianyou disappeared in front of everyone.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 182: Elven Forest

Elven Forest

Within the border of Dark Empire, there was an incomparable vast forest. There was many types of fresh green flora inside this forest, and there was many big trees with dense leaves on its branched in this forest.

The area of this forest was comparable to the area of Magical beasts' forest, occupying majority of the area of Dark Empire. But inside the forest, with the exception of sweet-sounding chirping of birds, there was not any roaring sound of magical beasts, and appeared particularly tranquil.

This forest name was Elven forest, was the dwelling place of one of the ancient 100 clan, Elf clan. This was also the reason this forest was called so.

Elf clan was one of the clan of ancient 100 clans. They were favorite of nature, and also companion of nature. The members of elf clan all had extremely long life, even the ordinary elves who did not cultivate were able to live up to 700 years, so one might as well say that they were typical long lived clan.

Basically the members of elf clan were the embodiment of noble, elegant, intelligent and beautiful. They integrate themselves with nature, and also possessed extremely high vigilance. Basically everyone in their clan were expert in using nature magic, could communicate with plants and gather the information, and also control plants and put good use to their nature magic.

In the forest, among same ranked experts, the Elf clan was well-deserved king. All the plants inside the forest were the helper of elves. Once enter into the forest, you would be surrounded by myriad of trees, and vines, making it impossible to flee. So the members of Elf clan were very fond of living inside the forest.

And the vision of members of elf clan also far surpass the vision of ordinary

people. Even in the dark environment, their vision was basically triple the vision of the ordinary people, so they were also natural-born archer, and could easily reach peak of archery.

But the physical body of elf clan was extremely weak, twice as much weaker than that of ordinary people. Because of this, Elf clan never had any warrior within their clan.

During the invasion of demon clan, the nature magic and that extremely extraordinary archery of Elf clan caused extremely heavy damage to demon clan. But after going through this large scale war, Elf clan also received heavy losses, and depending the most valuable treasure of their clan 'Tree of Life and Spring of Life', they were recuperating for a long time, and slowly recovering.

.....

And just outside this Elven forest, along with the appearance of spiral shaped space ripple, a person wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on them and also wearing a bamboo hat on the head appeared in that place.

"M-hm, finally found the right direction." Seeing the vast forest in front of him, this person lifted his head and revealed his young face, but oddly his eyes were blood red in color.

This person naturally was Ren Tianyou, after leaving from Flame Phoenix Villa, throughout the way, he asked about the location of Elf clan. Because he didn't know the space coordinate of Elven forest, he went wrong direction many times, but he was finally able to reach the right place.

And after he heard about the information of Elf clan, Ren Tianyou was greatly shocked, because he found out that the nature magic of Elf clan and mokuton (Wood style) of Naruto world were similar, could control myriad of plants for their help, wasn't this defiance of natural order. At that time, Ren Tianyou wanted to retreated for a bit. Now he would be going against the nature magic which was similar to mokuton, if he didn't handle this properly, then he would get himself in difficult position.

However after carefully understanding, he also slowly calmed down, because this nature magic was basically not comparable to mokuton.

Their ability to control plants were powerful, but this move was useable only in the forest, and if they need to produce forest on vast land, then even if they are beaten to death, they would be unable to do so. But with mokuton of Senju Hashirama, no need to talk about land, even in the midst of desert, producing a forest was very easy matter to do.

But even so, it was easy matter for Elf clan to summoning few trees on the empty land.

Although their nature magic was far too weaker than mokuton, but within forest, he also don't dare to look down upon these elves. They could easily controls all the plants within the forest, so if he underestimate them, then perhaps he might never come out from the forest.

Ren Tianyou stepped forward and entered Elven forest. Within this Elven forest, it would be for the best to not use kamui, because he don't know the coordinate of Elf clan. If by chance, he rashly burst in the middle of the experts of the clan, then wouldn't that be a tragedy. He had come here to borrow Spring of Life, and if venture like that, then he would very probably be misunderstood. And the matter of borrowing Spring of Life would also fall apart.

And if the people of Elf clan refused to borrow it, then using kamui to secretly sneak in and steal the Spring of Life also wouldn't be late.

Inside the forest, Ren Tianyou only heard the chirping of birds, he basically didn't find any trace of magical beasts throughout the way. Ren Tianyou knew that this was because the people of Elf clan had completely drove out all the magical beasts.

Even after walking for a long time, Ren Tianyou was still not able to find any trace of Elf clan. Just at this time, the stomach of Ren Tianyou called out, so he helplessly took out one black colored pill from his space ring, threw it inside his mouth, and swallowed.

This was food pill, which Ren Tianyou had especially exchanged. Now he basically shouldn't lit a fire, and there was also not any suitable prey here, so he was forced to allay his hunger with food pill.

After eating food pill, the empty stomach of Ren Tianyou slowly became full,

and the hungry feeling also slowly disappeared.

Ren Tianyou continuously jumped from one tree to another, searching the trace of Elf clan. Just at that time, the vine from one tree suddenly grew longer quickly, then advanced towards Ren Tianyou.

Facing a sudden attack, Ren Tianyou was not a bit anxious, his right foot heavily stepped on the branch and changing his direction, he jumped over to another tree. The legs of Ren Tianyou firmly stuck to the tree trunk as if his legs have huge suction force, making him not fall down.

Firmly standing, the eyes of Ren Tianyou continuously scanned all around, and he also prepared himself for any sneak attack. Just at that time, he heard few movement sound, then he saw three arrows were quickly advancing towards his direction.

“There you are.” Ren Tianyou looked towards the direction from where these three arrows were shot, and clearly saw a figure flashed among the thick bush. The eyes of Ren Tianyou shined seeing this, then instead of retreating, he advanced towards that figure welcoming those three arrows.

In the sky, Ren Tianyou threw three kunai with his right hand, and these three kunai flew towards those three arrows. Then with ‘ding’, ‘ding’, ‘ding’ sounds, these three arrows fell down to the ground. Under the formidable power of his Sharingan, he could easily see through the trajectory of those arrows, so it was quite easy for him to hit them.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 183: Control

Control

Along with 'ding', 'ding', 'ding' three metal colliding sounds, the three long arrows which were quickly advancing towards him were shot down by the kunai thrown by Ren Tianyou under the observation ability of his Sharnigan. And the figure of Ren Tianyou continued to jump towards the direction from where the long arrows were shot.

And just when Ren Tianyou landed in the middle of that huge thick bush which was able to completely cover any man with ordinary height, a petite figure suddenly shot out from inside that thick bush, and jumped onto a tree and ran away. That figure was very agile and speedy, merely in a blink of an eye, that figure disappeared from before his eyes.

"Humph, running away?" Seeing the figure of that person had disappeared before his eyes, Ren Tianyou snorted coldly, then he also jumped and chased after it.

But just at that time, 5 long arrows were again quickly incoming towards him from the direction where that figure had disappeared.

With no other choice, Ren Tianyou was forced to stop and flip backwards several times, to dodge these long arrows. Then with a 'peng', 'peng'.....several sounds, these long arrows directly shot at the place where Ren Tianyou was just a moment ago, and the feathers of these five long arrows were still unceasingly shaking.

And when Ren Tianyou had just come to stop his body, that long thick bush in the front, as if alive, continuously extend its long tendrils towards him, as if it wanted to completely swallow him.

Ren Tianyou had no other choice but to jump and he arrived at side's huge

tree, but when Ren Tianyou had just came to stop, the whole tree suddenly shook ceaselessly, as if it wanted Ren Tianyou to fall down. Then under the unexpected and surprised gaze of Ren Tianyou, the roots of this tree grew out from the earth, and its branches changed into arms, which advanced towards Ren Tianyou who was standing at the tree trunk to capture him.

“F**k!” The complexion of Ren Tianyou changed, and he couldn’t help but cursed. Then heavily stepping on the branch he was standing, he jumped towards the sky. But those violently growing thick bush also closely followed after him in the sky.

Ren Tianyou stepped on the space cross-section which couldn’t be seen with naked eyes, and was dodging unceasingly in the air. And from the corner of his eyes, he saw the roots of those big trees that grew out from the earth were also advancing towards him. And on the ground beneath him, he saw innumerable vines, thick bushes, and branches, under the mysterious power were unceasingly growing and was stretching towards him. And in the middle of this, several arrows were also continuously shooting towards him, making it even more troublesome to deal with.

The dodging was getting more and more difficult, under such concentrated attacks, if not for his Sharingan’s powerful observation ability, he would have long been swallowed by these attacks. Even kamui was not that big of a help in such continuous concentrated attack, as kamui could be maintained continuously for only five minutes.

“This is getting bad, first I should see whether I can make them stop their attack or not, after all I am here to seek medication. If I get too heavy handed, and unknowingly injured them, then I fear it would be even harder for me to request the medicine.” Ren Tianyou simultaneously thought while dodging, then scanning around, he said in a loud voice, “Friends of Elf clan, please listen to my one sentence, I didn’t came here with any ill intention, rather there is one matter I want to request you Elf clan to help.”

“Our Elf clan does not welcome outsiders, and we can clearly sense dense bloody qi on your body, you must have killed a lot of people just some time ago. You blood reeking human, we Elf clan will not welcome you, so please leave.” After Ren Tianyou spoke, a crisp and beautiful female voice came from all

direction.

And hearing this, Ren Tianyou was stunned, then made a wry smile on his face. He honestly had never thought that the perception of the members of Elf clan was actually this powerful. It had already been five days he had left the Soaring dragon villa of Ximen clan, but didn't expect that they could clearly sense the bloody qi that contaminated his body due to killings of that time, wasn't this too heaven defying. Could it be that the perceptivity of this Elf clan was comparable to the perceptivity of Sage mode?

"Yes, my hands are stained with the bloods of many people, but all the people I killed were the people I deemed should be killed, so I feel no qualms in my heart. I arrived here to this Elven forest after untold hardships, as I have something important I want to request your Elf Queen, hope friends of elf clan be lenient." Ren Tianyou said with honest expression. In any case, Ren Tianyou would never show mercy to those people who he deemed should be killed, but he also had never killed innocent.

Even if other people said he was a devil, as long as he firmly stayed true to his original intention, he was okay with it. In this world there was neither devil nor Buddha. And compared to hypocritical Gods and Buddha, Ren Tianyou rather become devil who would remember debts of gratitude coupled with duty to revenge.

"We Elf clan doesn't welcome outsiders, no matter what your matter is, we Elf clan forbid outsider to enter. If you don't leave now, we will not show any mercy." This time it was the male voice, which refused the request of Ren Tianyou without a slightest hesitation.

"In that case, I will put off a discussion until I caught you rats." Hearing that he was refused, the complexion of Ren Tianyou slowly became cold. Then while dodging the surprise attack of three long arrows, he saw those insanely growing tendrils and vines which were stretching towards him. Seeing these, Ren Tianyou quickly made a series of hand seals, and after few seconds of dodging the attacks, he completed making hand seals. After that he placed his right hand in front of his mouth, took a deep breath and spat out huge blazing flame ball, from his mouth towards those stretching vines and tendrils.

“Katon—Gokakyu no Jutsu! (Fire Style—Fireball Jutsu!)”

Along with ‘hong’ sound, this huge flame immediately spread and began to rapidly burn innumerable tendrils and vines to ashes. Then remaining power of this flame directly burned those thick bushes too, and began to unceasingly spread to all those stretched thick bushes and vines, also burning them to ashes. The surroundings immediately changed into violently burning sea of flame.

“Humph, since you can’t tell good from bad, then we will also no longer show any mercy. Everyone begin all-out attack, put your life on the line.” After Ren Tianyou counter attacked, the elf man hiding on the dark ordered to launch all-out attack towards Ren Tianyou.

Then Ren Tianyou saw large amount of dark green colored dense fog spread in all direction, and every vines that were infected by this dense fog began to quickly grow, became bigger, and attacked towards Ren Tianyou.

Ren Tianyou immediately released fire style jutsu to block these quickly growing plants. Under his blazing flame, all of those plants were burned to ashes.

“Everyone, if you don’t stop, then don’t blame me for using too much force.” Ren Tianyou scanned all around, as he slowly spoke this sentence filled with chill air.

“Humph, with only you alone, you are not qualified to talk such big words. Let’s see if you really have the ability to injure any of us?” A voice full of disdain came through the dark. It seems they were clearly not taking the threats of Ren Tianyou seriously. After that he commanded the surrounding companions, “Release ten thousand arrows simultaneously, and shot this intruder into a sieve.”

Immediately after this voice, the sound of bowstrings vibrating sound reverberated through this place. Ren Tianyou scanned all his surroundings, and discovered innumerable sharp arrows were quickly advancing towards him, giving him nowhere to dodge. Seeing this, the complexion of Ren Tianyou sunk, even clay figurine had three points of anger, let alone Ren Tianyou. These Elves were repetitively making it difficult for him, so he decided to let these guys

know his ability. “Humph, since it’s like this, don’t blame me if someone got killed or injured.”

Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou quickly made a series of hand seals. Just when these sharp arrows arrived just before him, he finished making hand seals.

“Katon—Zukokku! (Fire Style—Searing Migraine!)”

Ren Tianyou took a deep breath, then spat out blazing flame from his mouth, which quickly spread in all direction. And before those sharp arrows were able to reach the body of Ren Tianyou, they were completely burned to ashes by this flame. After that along with loud explosion sound, almost all the trees and plants around were burned to ashes, practically leaving behind nothing.

And these flame still quickly spread, and all those elves that were hiding in the surroundings were forced to show themselves one after another. Then very quickly retreated to dodge these terrifying flame, so as to avoid getting injured.

“Humph, finally these rats are forced out of hiding.” Looking at those fleeing elves, Ren Tianyou coldly snorted while standing on the sky. After that he stopped this fire style jutsu, then purple lighting appeared all around his body, and in a flash, he disappeared from this place.

In front of one female elf with long green colored hair and two pointed ears, who was holding green bow and arrows, and wearing light green colored leather armor, lightning suddenly flashed, then a figure of a person suddenly appeared in front of her, blocking the way of this female elf. Seeing this, this female elf who was in the process of fleeing away from the blazing flame was dumbfounded.

But she was not able to stare blankly at this figure for much longer, this lightning figure suddenly flashed and immediately appeared before her. After that before she could react, she was kicked on the flank and was sent flying, as she felt unbearable pain on her body. And only after slamming with two trees, she fell down on the ground, and lied there motionlessly. She was truly kicked just like a football.

Although these elves didn’t know what’s good for them, but Ren Tianyou still didn’t carried away in anger and killed them. He knew that the consequences of killing them, as a result even though his heart was filled with anger, he

controlled his strength so as to not kill them.

And just a moment ago too, he had controlled the spreading speed of his fire style jutsu too, otherwise with his current attainment in fire style, how could these ordinary elves have time to flee. He merely wanted to use fire style jutsu to force them out from their hiding. After that he could easily took out all of them one by one.

And after seeing the state of that female elf that was attacked by Ren Tianyou, the remaining elves that were also in the process of dodging hurriedly became angry, then angrily raised their bow and shot arrows towards Ren Tianyou. In their opinion, Ren Tianyou had killed that elf.

Looking at those rapidly incoming long arrows, Ren Tianyou just curled his lips and smiled with disdain. If they shoot like this, then even in their dream they would not be able to hit him. Controlling his body, Ren Tianyou rapidly rotated his body in the sky, and released powerful chakra from his whole body. As a layer of powerful chakra covered his entire body. The rotation speed of Ren Tianyou become even faster and faster, then this chakra gradually changed into white colored tornado column.

Suddenly ear deafening sound of dragon roar reverberated through the air, then the tornado column quickly stretched, suddenly changed into huge dragon, and two huge dragon eyes flashed with blue light. After that this huge dragon god directly advanced forward. And the powerful air current around this huge dragon god uprooted the trees around it, and blew it towards the sky. This was the taijutsu which Ren Tianyou had not used for a long time— Konoha Ryujin (Leaf Dragon God). This move was perfect to use in this scenario.

The long arrows that were advancing towards Ren Tinyou were not able to arrive in front of him. Before they could arrive, the powerful chakra air current around the body of Leaf dragon god, would directly blew them off. Ren Tianyou didn't even need to use a bit of strength to block them. After that he directly advanced towards elves. And along with a loud 'hong' sound, a huge dusts cloud suddenly rose. And 5 or 6 figures shot out from this dust cloud, then flying backwards, they heavily slammed into few trees, then falling on the ground, they lied there motionlessly.

After this dust cloud dissipated, the figure of Ren Tianyou appeared in that place. Standing on the middle of the crater, looking at the figures standing on the branch of the tree in front of him, he opened his mouth, “I will not let any of you flee.” Finished speaking, he changed into a blur, then disappeared from that place.

.....

After about three minutes, several more pits had appeared on the grounds, and the trees around were also upside down, as if prehistoric beast had rampaged here. And many elves was lying on the ground motionlessly as if they were dead. Both male and female elves were lying on the ground without any movement.

And under one huge tree, one handsome male elf sat exhausted on the ground and was unceasingly retreating until his back touched that huge tree. After he no longer had place to retreat, looking at the figure slowly advancing towards him, he opened his mouth and yelled loudly with voice full of fear, “You.....you devil, don’t come, don’t come here.”

“Hehe, devil?” Hearing this, Ren Tianyou smiled with disdain, then firmly staring at this elf, he asked, “Where is your elf clan located?”

“Devil, you devil, you killed so many of my companions. Even if I have to die, I will never tell you. I’ll kill you.” Finished speaking, this male elf suddenly roared loudly. After from somewhere around the leg, he took out dagger, then stabbed towards Ren Tianyou.

“Humph!” Seeing this, Ren Tianyou just snorted coldly. He merely used his right hand to pinch the blade of the dagger, stopping all his movements. After that staring at his eyes, his Sharingan rotated as powerful eye power gushed out from his eyes and entered the eyes of this male elf.

“Illusion—Sharingan!”

Along with the start of Sharingan’s illusion, the eyes of this elf slowly become dull. Finally both of his eyes became lifeless, and his struggling simultaneously stopped. He nevertheless had already fell into the illusion of Ren Tianyou.

“Tell me about the location of your elf clan.” Seeing the gaze of this elf was

lifeless, Ren Tianyou slightly smiled then slowly said.

“In the middle of Elven forest, our Elf Queen have set up enormous nature barrier. Other than member of elf clan, no outsider could enter this barrier, unless our queen herself create entrance on the barrier to let outsider enter.” This male elf slowly answered to Ren Tianyou.

“In the middle of Elven forest?” Hearing this male elf, Ren Tianyou looked at the distance place of this forest, as he thought, “I don’t have any problem entering this barrier, because as long as I use kamui no barrier can stop my path.”

Finished thinking, Ren Tianyou looked over to those elves that were beaten by him, and thought. Suddenly he had a good idea, then he took out long rope from inside his pace ring, after that used his Kusanagi sword to cut this rope into short pieces of rope. Then using these short ropes, he thoroughly tied both hands of these elves, then all of them were sucked into the kamui space of his right eye.

After finishing all this, he patted his hands and said something with a smile, “Settled.” After that looking at that dully standing male elf, he said, “Led the way, and take me to the location of your Elf clan.”

“Okay!” This elf answered without slightest bit of hesitation. Under the illusion of Ren Tianyou, he didn’t have any resistance. Directly leading the way, he walked towards the center of the forest.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 184: Daylight Robbery

Daylight Robbery

Under the genjutsu control of Ren Tianyou's Sharingan, this male elf led Ren Tianyou inside the Elven forest, all the way to the center of this forest.

While on the way, Ren Tianyou didn't encounter any other elves' obstruction. From the mouth of this male elf, Ren Tianyou became aware that those elves he had captured were in fact one of the roaming guards in the forest dispatched by Elf clan. Usually they were responsible to stop the people who were trespassing into the Elven forest, so as not to let outsider intrude the center of the forest.

And under the control of Ren Tianyou, this elf avoided other roaming guards throughout the way, in order to avoid conflict. Ren Tianyou was not willing to waste his time dealing with these people, so he directly avoided them as he proceed to the center of the forest.

After about two hours, Ren Tianyou finally arrived at the location of Elf clan — Elf source.

Ren Tianyou and that male elf stood on the branch of one of the huge tree. In front of Ren Tianyou, there was a huge barrier.

The huge light green colored huge barrier in front of Ren Tianyou surrounded the area of more than 1000 meters in circumference. The light screen of this barrier was full of life aura, which gave people a kind of elated happy feeling. And inside this barrier, sturdy trees were lined up everywhere, plants with strange flowers and grasses spread all over the ground, making this place look just like a world of fairy tales.

Looking at the circumstance as well as moving around elves inside the barrier, Ren Tianyou slightly smiled, then he turned around and looked at that elf with blank eyes at his side. After that along with an appearance of spiral shaped

space ripple, this male elf was also sucked inside his kamui dimension.

After that looking at the barrier in front of him, another spiral shaped space ripple appeared, and he disappeared from that location.

The elves resides here at this Elf source. Just as in the past, they complete the matters of everyday in accordance with ordinary habits and customs. This place was just like a separate small-sized country. Merely when they occasionally pass through the house above the tallest tree of Elf source, all the elves would display worshipping expression in their eyes. That was the place of the Elf clan's Elf Queen. Under the guidance of Elf Queen, they passed through recuperation of thousands of years, and the Elf clan finally reverted back to their original strength, even to the extent that they had already exceed their own strength at eliminating demon clan time's golden age.

But at this time, a disaccord voice reverberated through this Elf Source, which was heard by every elves in this place.

“Zero of Akatsuki organization ask to meet Elf Queen, hope Elf Queen will meet me once.”

Hearing this, an inconceivable expression appeared on the face of all the elves. Each and every one looked towards the direction of the origin of this voice, and they saw not far away in the sky, a young man wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on them was standing. And the whole body of this young man was releasing chilly aura. This person was naturally Ren Tianyou.

When they saw this youth, the eyes of all of the elves flashed with inconceivable expression. They were not surprised by the momentum of Ren Tianyou, rather all of them were simultaneously thinking how did this guy noiselessly pass through the nature barrier and entered the Elf source?

One should know that, this nature barrier was set up by Elf Queen herself using her peak True-God realm strength along with the clan treasure——Manito staff. For several thousands of years, no one knows how many people with bad intention towards Elf clan were stopped by this barrier, but now someone actually brazenly passed through the barrier and entered Elf source without alerting anyone. Could it be that the strength of this person is higher than their Elf Queen?

“Who is this impudent?” Just at this time, a cold snorting voice came through the palace on the tallest tree, then five green colored streaked out from this place and stopped in the sky, not far away in front of Ren Tianyou.

After this green light dissipated, extremely beautiful woman whose body was emitting mature charm appeared in the sky. She was wearing a gorgeous noble clothing, as well as wearing crown in her head, and was also holding a green colored staff in her hand. And seeing the appearance of this beautiful woman, the eyes of all the elves released craze worship expression. This person was Elf Queen of Elf clan. And at her side, two male and two female elves were standing. Although their bodies were also releasing aura, but compared to Elf Queen, theirs were weaker, but also not that weaker.

Ren Tianyou who was standing in the sky in front them didn't have any aura in his body, he looked just like a commonplace ordinary person. But someone who was capable enough to conceal himself from the perception of all the elves including them, and noiselessly pass through the nature barrier, couldn't be a commonplace ordinary person. And also the most evil thing about this person was his eyes. They could clearly sense a hint of evil aura from his eyes. They discovered that if they stare those eyes for too long, they felt as if their whole mind would be sunk inside it. This shook the heart of Elf Queen herself.

“In the end who is this guy? Actually capable of entering the elven forest freely. And the most bizarre thing is his eyes.” Looking at Ren Tianyou standing in the sky in front of them, the eyes of Elf Queen were filled with shocked expression. “The only clan that possess eye blood lineage that I am aware of are only 3 eyed god clan and Evil eye clan. But 3 eyed clan possess 3 eyes, so it is impossible for him to be from 3 eyed clan. As for Evil eye clan, although their eyes are also filled with evil and have illusion powers, so all of them are heavenly-gifted illusionist master, but although their eye are also red in color, inside their eyeballs, they basically don't have this kind of bizarre tadpole shaped things. In the end what the hell are those eyes?”

Still the willpower of Elf Queen was extremely outstanding, she simply suppressed the fear in her heart, then looking straight at Ren Tianyou, she said in a flat tone, “I don't know who Your Excellency is? But you are trespassing into our Elf source.”

“This one is leader of Akatsuki organization, Zero.” Seeing Elf Queen plus those four powerful experts standing in front of him, terrifying waves have appeared in the heart of Ren Tianyou, as he thought, “Good gracious, never thought that this elf clan is this powerful. There was actually this many experts inside the clan. First no need to talk about Elf Queen as I couldn’t even see through her power level, even those 4 experts at her side are as strong as Ximen Zhou of Ximen clan. It seems I myself entered the wolf den, I need to be very careful ah.”

“As for the matter of trespassing into Elf source, please forgive me Elf Queen. Because I thought that if I was outside the barrier, you will not meet me, and at that time your people would definitely chase me away, so I was forced to secretly enter inside the barrier to ask to meet Your Highness the Queen.” Ren Tianyou cupped his hand, then looking at the queen in front of him, he continued, “There is one matter where I want the help of Your Highness the Queen.”

“I don’t know Your Highness’s so-called matter?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Elf Queen didn’t lay down the guard in her heart. Because Ren Tianyou was capable of freely entering and exiting this nature barrier, from the beginning she had raised guard inside her heart.

“Myself want to obtain ten bottles of Spring of life.” Ren Tianyou said to Elf Queen while cupping his hand. As a matter of fact, to restore the life-force in the corpse of Ximen Yue’er, four bottles was sufficient. But the mother of Vermilion Bird used one of the three promise of Ren Tianyou, which was to get her two bottles of spring of life. So with no other choice, he was forced to comply. After that Ren Tianyou simply harden his heart, and directly intend to ask ten bottles. He decided to use one bottle on himself, after all although his ninjutsu was able to increase his strength, but was nevertheless powerless to increase his lifespan, and this was not a small regret. And when he heard that one small bottle of this Spring of Life was able to add 500 years of lifespan, and let him perpetually remain young, at that moment, even Ren Tianyou wanted to get them. As for remaining three bottles, he intend to use it on White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Jade Maiden, as this Spring of Life not only increase the lifespan of human, but could also change aptitude, increase strength, and let

their body be full of life-force. Last time he didn't have suitable divinity crystal for them, so using this Spring of Life would compensate it.

"What? 10 bottles of Spring of Life? Your Excellency is joking, right?" Hearing Ren Tianyou, the complexion of the Elf Queen instantly sunk, and her face became extremely unsightly.

"You human who don't know what good for you, actually dare to intrude our Elven Source, then behave atrociously. I see you are courting death." Hearing Ren Tianyou's daylight robbery, the complexion of the elders of Elf clan behind Elf Queen also instantly collapsed, then firmly locking their aura on Ren Tianyou they rubbed their fists and palms as if they were eager to fight Ren Tianyou.

But just at that time, a white tender jade arm blocked them in the front. The Elf Queen had noticed that the elders behind were about to make a move, so she temporarily stopped them, because on one hand she didn't know the depth of Ren Tianyou's strength, and Ren Tianyou was able to pass through the barrier and entered Elf Source without alerting anyone which alert her and didn't dare to look down upon him. And on the other hand, if they were to battle here, as an expert of God realm, single move would cause great destruction in the surrounding environment. So if they made a single move, then many of her people would definitely be heavily injured, or at worst die.

Taking a deep breathe, Elf Queen looked at Ren Tianyou without any expression on her face and opened her mouth, "Your Excellency should know that the Spring of Life is very precious for our clan, and in one year, only a bottle of it is produced. And even in our Elf clan, demand exceed its supply. Now Your Excellency wants 10 bottles in one breath, which is equivalent to the output of 10 years. Your Excellency isn't this a little daylight robbery? I am sorry to say but we are unable to give you Spring of Life."

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 185: Despicable Ren Tianyou

Despicable Ren Tianyou

“Yes, I also know that asking 10 bottles of Spring of Life at once is a little daylight robbery.” Ren Tianyou slowly opened his mouth. From the beginning, he already knew that this would happen, but he really had no other choice. When he entered Elven forest, he had already noted this, and had prepared a plan. So he was not afraid of Elf Queen disagreeing to it, but he want to use that method only as a last resort or to never use that method. Because if he use that method, then that would be equivalent to thoroughly offending the Elf clan. So he wanted to persuade them first, “However this Spring of Life is extremely important for my friend’s life. So even if I have to pay extremely big price, I will obtain it.”

“And I also know that there is no free meal in this world, in order to get something, one must pay a corresponding price, so Your Majesty the Queen, as long as I can accomplish it, I’ll help Your Majesty to accomplish anything, whether that is obtaining gold coins, magic cores, divinity crystals, or even battle skills. I will help Your Highness to get them.” Ren Tianyou firmly stared at Elf Queen standing in front of him and said sincerely.

“Thank you for Your Highness’s good intentions, but it’s too bad, I cannot give Your Highness these 10 bottles of Spring of Life.” Elf Queen shook her head slowly, and rejected the request of Ren Tianyou. The importance of Spring of Life towards Elf clan was very significant, so how could she suddenly give out 10 bottles to outsiders?

“Your Majesty the Queen, don’t be this hasty to reject, could it be that you will no longer reconsider my conditions?” Hearing the immediate rejection, the complexion of Ren Tianyou slowly sunk, then firmly staring at Elf Queen, he said.

“No need to reconsider, furthermore we will also not fuss about the matter of Your Excellency trespassing to our Elf Source, so I hope Your Highness would leave as soon as possible.” Elf Queen didn’t hesitate to again reject Ren Tianyou immediately, furthermore she asked him to leave as soon as possible.

“HAHA HAHAHA.....” Hearing Elf Queen, Ren Tianyou raised his head and madly laughed. Then staring at Elf Queen, he coldly said, “Leave? Humph, I have not attain my objective, so how can I leave.”

“Is Your Excellency looking for a fight? Humph, do you think you can confront our whole Elf clan by yourself?” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Elf Queen suddenly released her horrifying aura, which firmly locked on to Ren Tianyou. And those four elders of Elf clan also firmly locked on to him with their powerful aura, as if he misspoke one word, they would immediately initiate attacking.

“No need to talk about your whole Elf clan, I am not even able to defeat you alone.” Hearing Elf Queen, and sensing her horrifying aura, Ren Tianyou cursed inside his heart. This was the gap of strength. Although his Sharingan had many top-notch doujutsu, but he didn’t dare to be certain that he could burn the body of these people with his Ameterasu, as they would definitely be able to dodge it easily. His left eye’s kamui might be the only biggest killing weapon. And although Tsukuyomi was powerful, but these experts of God domain’s spirit power was too powerful, so Ren Tianyou was uncertain whether they could see through his Tsukuyomi. If they did, then his eyes would definitely receive a powerful backlash. So unless he advanced to Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan, strengthening his eye power enough to control kyuubi, he feared to carelessly use doujutsu on them.

Although Amatarasu was powerful, but its burning speed was very slow, so the enemies could easily dodge relying on their speed. If first time it didn’t land on enemy, then next one would be very unlikely to hit. As for left eye’s kamui, the injury in the eye he would suffer from using this doujutsu was too big, so as long as it was out of absolute necessity, he would not use it rashly.

As for Susanoo, although the attack was powerful and defense was matchless, but half body Susanoo didn’t have the heaven defying ability. It’s not like it was not broken through in Naruto world, and Ren Tianyou clearly remembered that, at Tower of Babel, how that mysterious finger had poked Susanoo flying.

But in spite of this, Ren Tianyou had already made a preparation for this. He helplessly looked at Elf Queen plus those 4 experts by her side standing opposite to him, then he descended and stood on the branch of one of the huge tree. After that looking at Elf Queen at the sky, he yelled, “Your Majesty the Queen, take a look at this, then make your decision.”

After that the magatama of right eye quickly rotated, and a spiral shaped space ripple slowly appeared from Ren Tianyou’s right eye. Seeing the appearance of this space ripple, Elf Queen and those elders simultaneously exclaimed, “Space magician!” They had never expected that the person before their eyes actually had rare space system power.

Along with the appearance of this space ripple, the figure of two people suddenly appeared before their eyes from inside this space ripple, and kneeled at the side of Ren Tianyou.

“Bastard!” Seeing these two people, the complexion of Elf Queen instantly became ashen. And the eyes of the elders behind her instantly filled with anger, as they cursed. All the people of Elf clan underneath were also angrily staring at Ren Tianyou, and gnashing their teeth as if they wanted to eat Ren Tianyou.

These two people were naturally the people of Elf clan’s patrolling squad who were captured by Ren Tianyou in Elven forest. Altogether 19 elves, all were captured by Ren Tianyou. And after capturing them, he had used rope to tie them up, send them to his kamui dimension, and simultaneously used genjutsu to hypnotize them.

Ren Tianyou had purposefully done so in order to deal with the kind of situation in front of his eyes. Before coming here, Ren Tianyou clearly knew that it would be very difficult to obtain Spring of Life, but he had also no other choice, so he thought to take one step and look around before taking another. But who would have thought that, not long after he entered the forest, he would meet the attack of elves. And after he dealt all these elves, he instantly thought a very good plan.

That was to take these elves to be the hostages, if requesting for Spring of Life didn’t work, then he would use these elves to threaten them. And he believed that at that time, they would definitely give-in obediently. Although this

method was relatively shameless and despicable, but in order to revive his elder sister Yue'er, Ren Tianyou would do even more despicable things if need.

"What does this mean Your Highness?" Although she was surprised to know that Ren Tianyou was space magician, but seeing the sudden appearance of the two elves, she became even angrier in her heart. She had never thought that this person had actually kidnapped elves, this moment she really wanted to use her nature magic to tear this guy before her eyes into shreds.

"What does this mean? Heh heh!" Hearing the voice of Elf Queen, Ren Tianyou sneered, then took out Kusanagi sword from his waist, and placed the sword blade on the neck of one elf. Then said to Elf Queen, "Your Majesty the Queen, you suppose your move is faster or my sword is faster? Now Your Majesty the Queen ought to reconsider my request, right?"

"You despicable villain, if you have the ability then release my people, then we will fight to death, if you win, I'll give you Spring of Life." Seeing the shameless move of Ren Tianyou, plus seeing that he placed the sharp sword on the neck of that elf, Elf Queen instantly became angry, and cursed Ren Tianyou.

"Hehe, I'm not a fool, and I have such a good weight in my hand, so why do I have to fight you to death, do you really think I'm an idiot ah." Hearing Elf Queen, Ren Tianyou curled his lips, and snorted coldly with disdain. Then said to Elf Queen, "As for despicable, this small me will not deny it. As long as I get Spring of Life to revive my elder sister Yue'er, I will do any despicable and ruthless things, even if I have to sacrifice your entire Elf clan."

"You....." Hearing Ren Tianyou, the complexion of Elf Queen instantly became ashen, the flames of fury in her eyes seems to want to burn Ren Tianyou, and her extremely beautiful tender body was unceasingly trembling with extreme infuriation. And after hearing Ren Tianyou, those underneath elves used a kind of wanting to eat people expression in their eyes to firmly stare at Ren Tianyou. If their eyes also had abilities like that of Ren Tianyou's Sharingan with the ability to kill, then Ren Tianyou would have already died several hundred times already.

"Well, Your Majesty the Queen, you'd better carefully consider what I said, my patient has limits. And I can honestly tell you, including these two elves,

there are altogether nineteen elves in my hand. And I will kill one every five minutes, until you agree.” After saying this, Ren Tianyou completely ignored the gaze of Elf Queen and other elves, then comfortably standing at that place, he began counting the time.

“What should we do, Your Majesty the Queen, this bastard however have nineteen people in his hand ah.” Looking at the two elves who were motionlessly kneeling on the branch, one male elder at the side of Elf Queen asked worriedly.

“But we also cannot give him Spring of Life this easily. After passing through the eliminating demon war of that time, the vitality of our Elf clan was greatly injured. But luckily we had Tree of Life and Spring of Life, but after the consumption of many years, the Spring of Life is almost exhausted, and not much of it remains. So if we give him, then our Elf clan.....” Female elder also worriedly said.

Elf Queen frowned, but just at this time, from the corner of her eyes, she saw a figure was stealthily advancing towards Ren Tianyou from behind, then shocked expression suddenly appeared in her face.

A beautiful female elf with head full of light green hair who had bow in her waist was slowly advancing towards Ren Tianyou from the house on the tree behind him. She was holding a dagger which was glimmering with pallid light in her hand.

Very soon this female elf arrived behind Ren Tianyou, then she immediately stabbed that dagger towards Ren Tianyou’s back of the head. But just at this time, Elf Queen saw a smiling expression on the eyes of Ren Tianyou, then immediately feeling something was wrong, she yelled, “Xing Lu, quickly run!”

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 186: Succeed

Succeed

But it was already too late, this girl named Xing Lu had already swung the dagger in her hand to stab towards the back of the head of Ren Tianyou.

This girl named Xing Lu—Amasita Xia, was the daughter of Elf Queen, and her bedchamber was exactly behind where Ren Tianyou was standing. The people of Elf clan liked to build their houses above big trees, because they believed that, like this they would be able to easily get even closer to nature, and communicate with nature.

And when Ren Tianyou had landed on the branch of the tree, sleeping Xinglu was awoken by this movement. And after carefully observing the activity, she clearly understood the circumstance of outside. It turned out that this mysterious man had kidnapped her friends, and was threatening her mother to hand over Spring of Life.

And she also discovered that this man was paying attention only in front, completely leaving his back wide open. She instantly realized that this was an exceptionally good chance. Perhaps she would be able to kill this man, and then rescue her friends.

If she used bow and arrows, or nature magic, then the movement would certainly be very big, so she took out dagger and slowly advanced towards Ren Tianyou from behind. Very quickly she arrived behind Ren Tianyou, then without the slightest hesitation, she swung her hand to stab the back of Ren Tianyou's head. But just at that time, she heard her mother's exclaiming voice, but now she had already made her move, so she could only continue to stab the back of Ren Tianyou's head.

Close, closer and closer, seeing her dagger was getting closer and closer to the

head of Ren Tianyou, undisguised excited expression appeared in the eyes of Xing Lu. But the unexpected things for her was, her dagger unexpectedly pass through his head, without any resistance, as if hitting the air, and him standing in front of her was just an illusion.

.....

As a matter of fact, just when Xing Lu had come out from the house, Ren Tianyou had already noticed her, but he pretended to not notice her. Even though Ren Tianyou's eyes were continuously watching front, in fact each and every move of Xing Lu was under the mental perception of Ren Tianyou. And just when Xing Lu stabbed towards him, he immediately used kamui, letting her dagger pass through from his head, then directly caught the right hand of Xing Lu which was holding the dagger with his left hand.

And when the left hand of Ren Tianyou caught her arm, Xing Lu immediately knew that it was bad. Sure enough, Ren Tianyou forcedly pulled with his left hand, and only relying of that frail body of Elf clan, how could she be capable to compete with Ren Tianyou. She was directly flipped down in front of him, then along with 'peng' sound, without a shred of pity and tenderness to women, Ren Tianyou directly fling that dainty body of Xing Lu while holding her arm, causing her to heavily fall on that sturdy branch.

Instantly Xing Lu felt as if huge beast rammed her, and very soon her falling stopped, then she couldn't help but suddenly coughed few times, and the blood slowly spilled out from inside her mouth.

Afterward she felt her neck tighten, a sturdy hand grasped her neck, and lifted her up. After that she immediately felt the feeling of suffocation. Even after that, she opened her eyes with great difficulty, and saw a youth with grave and stern complexion in front of her. And his pair of evil scarlet eyes divulged a sense of mystery, and increase evil charm to his whole person.

After looking at this female elf in front of him, Ren Tianyou raised his head, and said to Elf Queen who had worried expression on her face, "Your Majesty the Queen, now 5 minutes is over. Since this girl rushed to die, I will start from her." Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou pointed the tip of his Kusanagi sword downward, then stabbed towards Xing Lu.

Seeing the sword was getting closer and closer to Xing Lu, Elf Queen hastily opened her mouth and roared, “Stop, quickly stop, I agree you, I agree you, is this not enough?”

But as if he did not hear the voice of Elf Queen, the speed of Kusanagi sword suddenly accelerated, and directly stabbed Xing Lu.

Seeing the circumstance before her eyes, the eyes of Elf Queen immediately became red, and with powerful energy immediately exploded out from her body as she roared, “You bastard, didn’t I say you to stop? Why? Why did you still kill my daughter?”

Looking at that insane appearance of Elf Queen, furthermore that terrifying aura from her body, Ren Tianyou was apprehensive inwardly, but nevertheless smiled and said, “Don’t get too excited? I am merely joking with you.”

Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou pulled out his sword from the body of Xing Lu, and there was not even a trace of wound on her body in that place. As a matter of fact, Ren Tianyou had used kamui, so even though the sword had directly stabbed through the body of Xing Lu, there was not a single wound on her body, but this intimidated Elf Queen to jump.

Seeing her daughter was unscathed, Elf Queen rubbed her eye and was not able to believe what she was seeing with her own eyes. After that Ren Tianyou’s right eye rotated, and the emitted eye power arrived at the eyes of Xing Lu, causing her to suddenly quiet down. After that Xing Lu immediately sat down on the branch motionlessly. Then Ren Tianyou slowly said towards Elf Queen, “Well, quickly hand over Spring of Life, else I’ll really start killing people.”

Hearing Ren Tianyou, Elf Queen immediately said, “Where are the other 17 people? Quickly get them out, and I will give you Spring of Life.”

“Humph, without seeing Spring of Life, do you expect me to release them?” Ren Tianyou said with tone full of disdain. Honestly speaking, although he had boldness to threaten others with superb skill, but being surrounded by group of experts like this, he was still feeling great pressure. “You’d better take things out now, or I will immediately begin killing, and I mean it.”

“You.....” Hearing Ren Tianyou, Elf Queen was angry. She didn’t know what to say, her eyes turned around, and a light lit up in her brain, and she answered,

“Okay, I’ll give you Spring of Life. If after you take this thing and still didn’t release all of them, even if I have to chase you to the ends of the world, I will definitely not let you go.”

“Don’t worry, I’m not addicted to killing those people who don’t have any motive against me.” Ren Tianyou shrugged his shoulder, then honestly said. If it weren’t for this Spring of Life, he would have never done such boring thing.

“Then okay, here are the things you asked!” Elf Queen took out 10 small transparent bottles which was filled with green liquid from inside her space ring, then she threw these small bottles towards Ren Tianyou. Ren Tianyou caught it and directly placed it inside his space ring. Then a spiral shaped space ripple appeared in front of him, and more than 10 elves appeared on the branch one after another from inside that space ripple. After that the figure of Ren Tianyou immediately disappeared, leaving behind the sentence, “Your Highness the Queen, all these elves are trapped in illusion, so they will not move for a while. You just have to wait until the illusion is lifted from them.”

Looking at the disappearing figure of Ren Tianyou, the corner of Elf Queen’s mouth curved to a strange radian.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 187: Fake

Fake

On a top of the mountain, looking at the content inside that exquisite transparent small bottles, the complexion of Ren Tianyou who was wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on them instantly become ashen, then his eyes burned with flames of fury.

Along with 'peng' sound, this exquisite bottle was directly crushed by him, and the light green colored liquid immediately spilled on the ground, slowly sinking inside the ground.

"Damn, I have never thought that I would actually be fooled like this by that old woman Elf Queen." Looking at that glass scattered on the ground in addition that light green colored liquid, Ren Tianyou angrily cursed. "The older the ginger, the hotter the spice ah, this time I greatly lost my face."

After he had obtained that Spring of Life which was tossed towards him by Elf Queen, he didn't bother to check it, because he deemed that since he held the life of Elf Queen's daughter and nearly 20 elves in his hand, how could Elf Queen even think about tempering Spring of Life.

But this thought of his caused him to eat big loss this time. After he left Elf Source, he had casually found one unmanned mountain to stop and look over those 10 bottles of Spring of Life which he had obtained. And the result instantly caused the whole complexion of Ren Tianyou to ashen. "Where is the f**king Spring of Life, these are basically bottles filled with mixture of plain water and a bit of dye. I, your father actually regard this garbage as Spring of Life, ain't I truly.....stupid? No I should not curse myself like this, it ought to be that Elf Queen was too crafty."

"F**k, hereafter in front of I, your father if someone dared to say that Elf clan

are honest and kind hearted.....these words, I, your father will definitely beat the crap out of them until they are unrecognizable by even their mother.” Ren Tianyou resolutely cursed, as if he wanted to get rid of the depression in his heart. “Who said the people of Elf clan were honest, your sister, they are many times craftier than mankind.”

Angrily he spat out mouthful of saliva, and thought that all his efforts he had made a moment ago were in vain. At that time, he had made firm resolution to become bad person for once with great difficulty, but the result, obtained 10 bottles with useless colored water inside it, so why wouldn't he become depressed. Just at that time, the voice of Naruto System rang inside his mind.

“Congratulation host, you triggered branch mission——Resurrect Ximen Yue'er. This mission is divided into two steps. First step, return to Elf source, obtain Spring of Life and gather all the materials necessary to resurrect Ximen Yue'er. Mission reward: 30,000 system points, Mission failed penalty: -50,000 system points, Mission time limit: 3 days. Second step, after obtaining Spring of Life and other materials, return back to Flame Phoenix Villa, and resurrect already dead Ximen Yue'er, and let her reappear in the living world again. Mission reward: 80,000 system points, Mission failed penalty: immediately seal Kekkei Genkai host have already got, Mission time limit: unlimited after completing step 1. (Notes: If the system point of host become negative, then all the Kekkei Genkai possessed by host will be sealed, including Sharingan, until host gets the system points back to positive.)”

Hearing the voice of system, the body of Ren Tianyou shook, then his eyes scanned towards the direction of distant Elven forest, and a smile appeared in his face, “Humph, since it is like this, this time I, your father will absolutely have fun with you.” Finished speaking, along with spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou disappeared.

.....

At Elf Source, after seeing Ren Tianyou disappeared, although Elf Queen and other people were surprised to see him leaving with space magic, nevertheless they very quickly snapped out of it, and flew to that branch where Ren Tianyou had placed Xing Lu and other elves, then carefully inspected them. After that they discovered that everyone were merely trapped in illusion, just as Ren

Tianyou had said when he was leaving. And all their injuries were merely superficial wounds, which wouldn't hinder them.

After all of them were released from illusions, everyone confusedly looked all around them, but very quickly recalled their encounter with that terrifying enemy inside the Elven forest, and everyone nervously stood up, while cautiously looking all around.

But when they saw Elf Queen and 4 elders were standing in front them, their brain stopped working then and there. "What's going on? Just a moment ago didn't I die after that guy hit me? Why am I here? Could it be that I am just dreaming?"

But when Her Majesty the Queen asked how they were captured, they became clear that that wasn't a dream rather they were rescued. After that they narrated systematically and in full detail about their encounter with Ren Tianyou, and about how they were captured without even able to land a single hit on him. After finished hearing them, Elf Queen slightly pondered for a while, then waved her hand, letting them leave, and she took Xing Lu and returned to place with 4 elders.

"Your Majesty the Queen, according to the narration of those people, it seems that person of just a moment ago really had no intention to injure our clansman, or else relying on his strength, if he wanted to kill them, then it would be as easy as turning his hand over." At palace, sitting on underneath wooden chair, one female elf elder submissively said towards the Elf Queen who was sitting on the throne which was located on slightly higher location.

"But even if that was the case, he actually held our people as a hostage which is unforgivable, and that bastard was actually still able to get away easily by taking our 10 bottles of Spring of Life." Yet another elder said resentfully. When he said Ren Tianyou had taken away 10 bottles of Spring of Life, his face clearly showed distressed expression. 10 bottles of Spring of Life was equivalent to the output of 10 years, and losing this much at once, how could he not be distressed.

"Yes ah, that cheap bastard." Yet another elder also cursed with distressed face.

“Who said that guy took Spring of Life.” At that time, Elf Queen who was sitting throne opened her mouth and said lightly.

“But at that time, didn’t Your majesty the Queen gave him Spring of Life?” Hearing Elf Queen, that female elder who was seating below asked with confusion on her face. At that time, they had clearly seen that the Elf Queen herself had handed over Spring of Life to that fellow.

“That was fake!”

“Fake!” Hearing Elf Queen, all four elders below simultaneously stood up, and doubtfully asked.

“Correct, that was fake!” Elf Queen nodded her head, then slowly explained, “What I gave him was the grass juice which was mischievously created by Xing Lu when she was bored, which do not have any use.”

“Too good.” Hearing Elf Queen, the four elders below simultaneously waved their fist, and said excitedly. And the face of Xing Lu who was sitting on the side of Elf Queen showed embarrassed expression. She had brewed this grass juice from the grass juice of Green jade grass while she was bored, and this grass juice didn’t have any use, but the color of this grass juice which was created from Green jade grass was extremely similar to Spring of Life, so she sometimes used this grass juice to stealthily substitute it with Spring of Life which her mother had laid aside, and taking the Spring of Life she would stealthily ran out. But after second time, her mother Elf Queen who was waiting idly for opportunities caught her red-handed. But at that time she however had never thought that, it would be used like this.

“But everyone, don’t lower your guard, this fellow however have mysterious space system magic. And if he wanted to pass through the nature barrier I set up, he can easily do so.” Elf Queen thought about that mysterious space magic of Ren Tianyou, furthermore he had those evil eyes, so she couldn’t help but said solemnly. When it comes to who they were most unwilling to have as an enemy in this whole continent, then that was obviously expert of space system magic. They were unmatched in running away, then taking advantages of when you’re sleeping, or eating, or going to toilet or even to the extent of the time when you and your husband were passionate in bed, that expert with space

magic could suddenly appear and give you a heavy blow, absolutely making all your days bleak. Precisely because Elf Queen clearly knew this, she was deeply worried and sick at heart, and now she was regretting a little bit for not handing over real Spring of Life at that time.

“Yes, Your Majesty the Queen!” Those 4 elders also clearly knew the importance of this matter. After bowing and retreating, they arranged manpower to increase the defense of Elf Source.

“Xing Lu, you suffered an attack today, also suffered a minor injury, so get back and rest early.” Seeing the elders had retired, Elf turned around her head towards Xing Lu and said.

“Okay, mother!” Xing Lu answered, then she stood up, leave the palace and returned to her own room.

After entering her room, Xing Lu didn't notice two scarlet eyes at the dark corner of her room.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 188: Sun Wukong steals pills of longevity

Sun Wukong steals pills of longevity

At the dark corner of Xing Lu's room, where no one would pay attention, a pair of scarlet colored eyes abruptly appeared. In the darkness, Ren Tianyou's pair of eyes firmly stared at Xing Lu who had just entered the room, and his eyes revealed complicated expression.

After discovering the Spring of Life which he had gotten was fake, Ren Tianyou immediately used kamui and stealthily entered Elf source. With this practical doujutsu kamui, plus with all the ninjutsu he had learned from Naruto system which could be rated as encyclopedia of ninjutsu, he had directly entered the room of Xing Lu without arousing any attention of those patrolling elves all along the road.

Why did Ren Tianyou directly go to the room of Xing Lu? That was naturally because Ren Tianyou thought that he would be able to get the location of Spring of Life from her mouth, otherwise if he blindly look for Spring of Life, not only would he not obtain it, perhaps he might arouse the attention of the experts of Elf clan too.

And as for those who knew the location of Spring of Life, Ren Tianyou believed that with the exception of Elf Queen, most likely only those 4 elders and Elf Queen's daughter Xing Lu would know about it. And unless he had a pit in his brain, he would absolutely choose Xing Lu among them.

First, as a daughter of Elf Queen, Xing Lu was closest person to Elf Queen, so she would definitely know more than those elders. After all regardless of who, people have selfish heart, so certain extremely secret matters, with the exception of their closest person, they would not let other people know

casually. Just like how much money do you have in your house, with the exception of your wife, parents and children, do you tell other people about this casually?

Second, and the most important point. Ren Tianyou didn't dare to go to the room of those 4 elders, yes, he didn't dare to go. Although the strength of Ren Tianyou was very high now, already stepped into initial kage level, but currently he could truly fight and kill single High God only with great difficulty. Just like last time at Ximen clan, he used the full power of his susanoo once, and after using it, he exhausted almost all of his chakra. And without chakra, Ren Tianyou was just a waste, and if he encounter enemy or people with evil plan towards him at that time, he won't have any means to resist. And if he encountered True God realm expert, then he could only run away. However fortunately he had 2 tailed beasts.

But Ren Tianyou however didn't want to use Susanoo or summoning jutsu here. If someone tells Ren Tianyou that one of the ancient 100 clans' Elf clan only have one True God and four High God realm experts, then even if he got beaten to death, he won't believe it. And he was also not sure whether he could conceal himself from High God, not to mention controlling and getting information from them using his Sharingan.

Although Sharingan was powerful, but also depend upon whom it was used against. If Ren Tianyou had Madara like strength, then using ordinary 3 magatama Sharingan, he would be able to completely control these High Gods, but current Ren Tianyou even if he used Mangekyo Sharingan, he would not be able to properly control them. This was the gap of strength, just like it is impossible for kid holding a magic weapon to defeat expert holding kunai. This was the same kind of principle.

Ren Tianyou saw Xing Lu had already closed the door of her room. Then his body immediately flashed, and quietly appeared behind her.

And after closing the door of her room, Xing Lu turned her body intending to go to bathroom to take a bath, but just after turning, she discovered a person was standing in front of her. From the dress, it seems like this person was the same person who had intrude Elf Source and injured her today, so just when she wanted to open her mouth and scream, that person's scarlet eyes suddenly

rotated rapidly, and she felt her eye lids increasingly getting heavier, slowly unable to open it, and her consciousness increasingly blurred, and finally didn't know anything at all.

Ren Tianyou looked at Xing Lu who was already trapped inside his illusion, and he couldn't help but smile, as he asked, "Tell me the location of Spring of Life."

"The majority of Spring of Life is located inside the secret room under the floor of my mother bedroom's bed, and she also have some Spring of Life inside her space ring." With dull eyes, Xing Lu answered everything she knew without any hesitation.

"As expected, the location of Spring of Life is too good." Hearing the answer of Xing Lu, the complexion of Ren Tianyou immediately become bitter. He had already guessed that the location of Spring of Life wouldn't be ordinary, but didn't expect it would be located inside the bedroom of Elf Queen. This instantly cause Ren Tianyou to feel great pressure. Stealing a thing from inside the bedroom of True God realm expert, oh.....seems to be very challenging.

"Then where is the place that produce Spring of Life?" Ren Tianyou thought for a while, and asked Xing Lu.

"Spring of Life is produced in Tree of Life. Each year it produces merely a bottle. Only at the end of every year, it is produced, so now there isn't any Spring of Life." Xing Lu continued to explain everything she knew systematically and in full details.

"What is this Tree of Life?" Ren Tianyou asked curiously. What kind of thing was actually able to produce such mystical spring water that is actually capable to increase lifespan of people, as well as making them young forever?

"Tree of Life is all of us elves' mother. Precisely because of this Tree of Life, we elves obtain life. Tree of Life gave birth to us elves."

"And Tree of Life is full of powerful life-force. If we heavily injured elves return to the side of mother tree, all our injuries would immediately healed by Tree of Life, even the broken legs or severed hands will be recovered anew." Xing Lu dully told everything she knew to Ren Tianyou.

“F**k, isn’t this so awesome.” Hearing Xing Lu, Ren Tianyou instantly burst out with swear words, and his two eyes suddenly emitted green lights, Ren Tianyou was jealous of this terrifying healing ability. In the Naruto world, with the exception of First Hokage Senju Hasirama’s sage body, no one else was able to achieve this. Even the Uzumaki clan who had tenacious life-force just like cockroach were also not capable. In this moment, the attention of Ren Tianyou was attracted to Tree of Life.

“Since it is like that, first I will obtain Spring of Life, and after that I will go to Tree of Life to see it.” Ren Tianyou thought slowly, then he looked at Xing Lu who was standing in front of her, used his right eyes’ kamui, and directly sucked her inside the kamui dimension.

“Hehe, this time just like Sun Wukong stealing Xi Wangmu’s Peaches of immortality, Laozi’s pills of longevity, I will definitely steal all the stock up Spring of Life of your Elf clan. This will be the consequence for deceiving me with fake water.” Ren Tianyou laughed mischievously. And with a sinister smile on his face, Ren Tianyou continued, “Ah pei, I, you father is taking, correct, am taking, not stealing. I’m such a clean and honest person, how can I steal things?” Finished speaking, the figure of Ren Tianyou disappeared along with the spiral shaped space ripple from inside the room of Xing Lu.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 189: Infiltrate

Inner palace

Ren Tianyou swiftly walked all the way, towards the most inner parts of the inner palace, because on the basis of general setup and deploy, generally speaking all the master of the house mostly selects the most central location to reside.

Throughout the way Ren Tianyou met one after another teams of guards, who were patrolling inside the corridors. Ren Tianyou used his fast speed as well as his endless streams of ninjutsu, and was able to narrowly avoid those guards' line of vision. Now finally reaching in front of this huge place door.

Ren Tianyou hid at the turning of the corridor in front of this palace door, and looking at the four guards in front of this door, he mumbled, "If I am not mistaken, this place ought to be the residence of Elf Queen."

Throughout the way, Ren Tianyou had carefully looked thoroughly at all the rooms he had passed, but was unable to discover any anomaly room. On the contrary, those decoration as well as guards standing in front of this entrance, portraits that this was the residence of Elf Queen.

"These 4 guards however are troublesome, now I need to find a way to avoid the line of sight of these guards." Seeing those 4 guards who were firmly guarding in front to the door, Ren Tianyou had a headache as he mumbled. He also thought to use kamui and directly enter inside this door, but he didn't knows the circumstance inside. He didn't know whether Elf Queen was asleep or not, and if he enters now and was directly caught red-handed, then it wouldn't be a laughable matter.

Frowning his eyebrows, he inwardly thought about the countermeasures on how to enter this place without alerting any of these 4 guards. Just at that time,

an idea flashed inside his brain. Patting his head, he excitedly thought inside his heart, “I’ve got it, let’s handle it this way.” After that Ren Tianyou began to quickly make a series of hand seals, and the chakra inside his body also fluctuated according to seals, and began to quickly circulate.

“Genjutsu—- Meisaigakure no Jutsu!” (Chameleon Jutsu!)”

After Ren Tianyou used this jutsu, his body flashed with colorful streamer, and the color of his body slowly changed, gradually changing into the same color as the woods that were used to manufacture the walls behind him. After that it looked as if he had disappeared from that location.

Originally Ren Tianyou had thought to use Iwagakure no Jutsu (Hidden in Stones Jutsu), but who would have thought that the walls here however were made using woods, so with no other choice, he was forced to use genjutsu. In any case, the effect of this Meisaigakure no Jutsu (Chameleon Jutsu) was same, merely this was genjutsu that’s all.

After that Ren Tianyou openly came out from that corner, and confidently stood in front of those 4 guards. But it seems they didn’t seem to notice anything regarding Ren Tianyou, just continued to guard in front of the palace door as before. Under his genjutsu, even the powerful perception of Elf clan was of no avail.

But even after that Ren Tianyou didn’t continued forward. Because when all was said and done this Meisaigakure no Jutsu (Chameleon Jutsu) was genjutsu, so if he gets too close, it is very likely for them to see through it, resulting himself to be discovered. And also he had used this jutsu in preparation to use his next move.

Ren Tianyou made a series of hand seals in high speed, in just this fashion, Ren Tianyou openly used ninjutsu in front of these 4 guards. After he competed making hands seals, he yelled inside his heart, “Genjutsu—- Kokohi no Jutsu! (False Place Technique!)”

Along with the completion of this jutsu, an obscured chakra fluctuation quickly spread in all direction from the body of Ren Tianyou. And those 4 elves guards merely felt their brain abruptly muddled for an instant, but there was not any change in the corridor.

And after using this genjutsu, smile slowly appeared on the face of Ren Tianyou, then maintaining a hand seal, he said, “Kai!”

After that the body of Ren Tianyou slowly revert back to normal color, and the effect of Meisaigakure no Jutsu (Chameleon Jutsu) slowly disappeared completely. Now Ren Tianyou was completely visible in front of those 4 elves guards, but those guards were completely oblivious to his appearance as if they didn't see him.

As a matter of fact, they really didn't see Ren Tianyou because of this Kokohi no Jutsu (False Place Technique) he had used just a moment ago. The principle of genjutsu Kokohi no Jutsu (False Place Technique) was to revise the terrain which was seeing by enemy into another environment. Ren Tianyou used this genjutsu to change the environment these 4 elves are seeing into another same corridor which lacked himself nothing more.

Seeing his genjutsu was successful, without wasting any time, just in this fashion, he blatantly walked forward, and passed these 4 motionless elves guards. And after arriving in front of this huge door, his right eye quickly rotated, then as if his body is transparent, he penetrated through this metal door without any resistance. And after Ren Tianyou left, those 4 elves guards were also released from his genjutsu, restoring their true vision. In just this fashion, Ren Tianyou quietly passed through these 4 guards and entered the main hall.

In the main hall, Ren Tianyou used kamui, and hiding his body in the big door, he firmly scanned the circumstance inside this hall with his eyes. He saw there was not a soul in sight inside this big hall, merely there were several magic lamp burning above the candlestick, brightly illuminating this hall.

After observing this hall for a while, Ren Tianyou determined there was no people inside, so he came out from inside the door and entered the hall.

“Ai, if only this kamui of right eye didn't have the time limit of 5 minutes, how wonderful would it be.” Ren Tianyou sighed inside his heart. Every time, he could continuously use kamui of right eye for only 5 minutes, after that, it loses its efficacy. If not for this restriction, he would have directly walked within the walls without any worry and obstruction.

“But even so, this kamui of right eye is already heaven defying. In the Naruto world, even 5 kages were powerless to catch Obito who had use this move. With the exception of 4th hokage and Konan, I have not seen anyone else able to injure him.” Ren Tianyou sighed with feeling. After that he shook his head and discarded these thoughts. Now the most important thing was how to successfully steal this Spring of Life.

Finally entering inside the main hall, Ren Tianyou slowly recalled the information he had gotten from the mouth of Xing Lu and carefully scanned all around him. After that his eyes firmly locked on to the door manufactured with red colored wood, then he thought inside his heart, “This ought to be the bedroom of Elf Queen. Xing Lu said that the bedroom of her mother was at right hand side from the entrance door. And this door manufactured with the red wood of magnificent heaven tree is comparatively a little bit bigger than other doors.”

“So without mistake this ought to be her bedroom.” Ren Tianyou thought inside his heart, then very quickly and noiselessly he arrived in front of this door. After that he didn’t stopped before this door, rather he turned and stopped at the wall next to this door. After that using the kamui of right eye, his head slowly passed through this thick wall. After his head entered inside the wall, he carefully watched the circumstance inside.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 189: Inner palace

Inner palace

Ren Tianyou swiftly walked all the way, towards the most inner parts of the inner palace, because on the basis of general setup and deploy, generally speaking all the master of the house mostly selects the most central location to reside.

Throughout the way Ren Tianyou met one after another teams of guards, who were patrolling inside the corridors. Ren Tianyou used his fast speed as well as his endless streams of ninjutsu, and was able to narrowly avoid those guards' line of vision. Now finally reaching in front of this huge place door.

Ren Tianyou hid at the turning of the corridor in front of this palace door, and looking at the four guards in front of this door, he mumbled, "If I am not mistaken, this place ought to be the residence of Elf Queen."

Throughout the way, Ren Tianyou had carefully looked thoroughly at all the rooms he had passed, but was unable to discover any anomaly room. On the contrary, those decoration as well as guards standing in front of this entrance, portraits that this was the residence of Elf Queen.

"These 4 guards however are troublesome, now I need to find a way to avoid the line of sight of these guards." Seeing those 4 guards who were firmly guarding in front to the door, Ren Tianyou had a headache as he mumbled. He also thought to use kamui and directly enter inside this door, but he didn't knows the circumstance inside. He didn't know whether Elf Queen was asleep or not, and if he enters now and was directly caught red-handed, then it wouldn't be a laughable matter.

Frowning his eyebrows, he inwardly thought about the countermeasures on how to enter this place without alerting any of these 4 guards. Just at that time,

an idea flashed inside his brain. Patting his head, he excitedly thought inside his heart, “I’ve got it, let’s handle it this way.” After that Ren Tianyou began to quickly make a series of hand seals, and the chakra inside his body also fluctuated according to seals, and began to quickly circulate.

“Genjutsu—- Meisaigakure no Jutsu!” (Chameleon Jutsu!)”

After Ren Tianyou used this jutsu, his body flashed with colorful streamer, and the color of his body slowly changed, gradually changing into the same color as the woods that were used to manufacture the walls behind him. After that it looked as if he had disappeared from that location.

Originally Ren Tianyou had thought to use Iwagakure no Jutsu (Hidden in Stones Jutsu), but who would have thought that the walls here however were made using woods, so with no other choice, he was forced to use genjutsu. In any case, the effect of this Meisaigakure no Jutsu (Chameleon Jutsu) was same, merely this was genjutsu that’s all.

After that Ren Tianyou openly came out from that corner, and confidently stood in front of those 4 guards. But it seems they didn’t seem to notice anything regarding Ren Tianyou, just continued to guard in front of the palace door as before. Under his genjutsu, even the powerful perception of Elf clan was of no avail.

But even after that Ren Tianyou didn’t continued forward. Because when all was said and done this Meisaigakure no Jutsu (Chameleon Jutsu) was genjutsu, so if he gets too close, it is very likely for them to see through it, resulting himself to be discovered. And also he had used this jutsu in preparation to use his next move.

Ren Tianyou made a series of hand seals in high speed, in just this fashion, Ren Tianyou openly used ninjutsu in front of these 4 guards. After he competed making hands seals, he yelled inside his heart, “Genjutsu—- Kokohi no Jutsu! (False Place Technique!)”

Along with the completion of this jutsu, an obscured chakra fluctuation quickly spread in all direction from the body of Ren Tianyou. And those 4 elves guards merely felt their brain abruptly muddled for an instant, but there was not any change in the corridor.

And after using this genjutsu, smile slowly appeared on the face of Ren Tianyou, then maintaining a hand seal, he said, “Kai!”

After that the body of Ren Tianyou slowly revert back to normal color, and the effect of Meisaigakure no Jutsu (Chameleon Jutsu) slowly disappeared completely. Now Ren Tianyou was completely visible in front of those 4 elves guards, but those guards were completely oblivious to his appearance as if they didn't see him.

As a matter of fact, they really didn't see Ren Tianyou because of this Kokohi no Jutsu (False Place Technique) he had used just a moment ago. The principle of genjutsu Kokohi no Jutsu (False Place Technique) was to revise the terrain which was seeing by enemy into another environment. Ren Tianyou used this genjutsu to change the environment these 4 elves are seeing into another same corridor which lacked himself nothing more.

Seeing his genjutsu was successful, without wasting any time, just in this fashion, he blatantly walked forward, and passed these 4 motionless elves guards. And after arriving in front of this huge door, his right eye quickly rotated, then as if his body is transparent, he penetrated through this metal door without any resistance. And after Ren Tianyou left, those 4 elves guards were also released from his genjutsu, restoring their true vision. In just this fashion, Ren Tianyou quietly passed through these 4 guards and entered the main hall.

In the main hall, Ren Tianyou used kamui, and hiding his body in the big door, he firmly scanned the circumstance inside this hall with his eyes. He saw there was not a soul in sight inside this big hall, merely there were several magic lamp burning above the candlestick, brightly illuminating this hall.

After observing this hall for a while, Ren Tianyou determined there was no people inside, so he came out from inside the door and entered the hall.

“Ai, if only this kamui of right eye didn't have the time limit of 5 minutes, how wonderful would it be.” Ren Tianyou sighed inside his heart. Every time, he could continuously use kamui of right eye for only 5 minutes, after that, it loses its efficacy. If not for this restriction, he would have directly walked within the walls without any worry and obstruction.

“But even so, this kamui of right eye is already heaven defying. In the Naruto world, even 5 kages were powerless to catch Obito who had use this move. With the exception of 4th hokage and Konan, I have not seen anyone else able to injure him.” Ren Tianyou sighed with feeling. After that he shook his head and discarded these thoughts. Now the most important thing was how to successfully steal this Spring of Life.

Finally entering inside the main hall, Ren Tianyou slowly recalled the information he had gotten from the mouth of Xing Lu and carefully scanned all around him. After that his eyes firmly locked on to the door manufactured with red colored wood, then he thought inside his heart, “This ought to be the bedroom of Elf Queen. Xing Lu said that the bedroom of her mother was at right hand side from the entrance door. And this door manufactured with the red wood of magnificent heaven tree is comparatively a little bit bigger than other doors.”

“So without mistake this ought to be her bedroom.” Ren Tianyou thought inside his heart, then very quickly and noiselessly he arrived in front of this door. After that he didn’t stopped before this door, rather he turned and stopped at the wall next to this door. After that using the kamui of right eye, his head slowly passed through this thick wall. After his head entered inside the wall, he carefully watched the circumstance inside.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 190: Endless spring scenery

Endless spring scenery

After his head slowly entered, furnish and decorates inside the room reflected in the eyes of Ren Tianyou. In the middle of this nearly 200 square meter room, there were many exquisite wooden furniture such as wooden table, wooden chair, wooden cupboard.....and so on. Above the table, flower vases which had bright colored flowers stuck in were placed everywhere it could be seen. And this whole room was filled with fresh fragrance of flowers. At one side of one wall, materials stand was set upright just as a screen, and several women clothing were hang over it. And what made blood flow out from the nose of Ren Tianyou was, a piece of pink colored underwear hanged over at that stand, whose pink color clearly reflected in the eyes of Ren Tianyou. And not far away from this stand, he saw one huge wooden bed, and a lithe and graceful figure became visible from that translucent gauze curtain. That matchless beautiful mature body of Elf Queen was transmitted into the eye balls of Ren Tianyou, and explosively entered his brain. And from the middle of that continuously fluttering gauze curtain, Ren Tianyou would indistinctly see a tiny bit of snowy white.

“Erase, calm, calm *ah*.” Ren Tianyou instantly withdrew his head from the wall, then leaning against the wall, unceasingly panted, and his right hand was unceasingly pinching his own arm to forcibly calm himself down. “I had never thought that one day I would actually enter into the bedroom of woman stealthily, and peep her sleeping appearance. On the Earth, I have never done such wretched matter *ah*, my innocence *ah*.”

“But.....” Thinking up to this, a smile appeared on the face of Ren Tianyou, “Although this is a little wretched, nevertheless it still feels very simulating.”

Calming down his mind, he slowly recalled furnish and decorates inside the

bedroom he had seen just a moment ago, “According to the circumstance inside, it seems this room ought to be the room of Elf Queen. So this time I was not taking the wrong path.”

“According to the narration of Xing Lu, the entrance to the chamber of Spring of Life should be at below the wall of her bedside.” Ren Tianyou looked over to the left hand side wall, and noiselessly arrived there. After that he estimated the location, and placing his ear on the wall not far away in the left side wall of the door, he thought, “This place ought to be the location of the bed where Elf Queen is sleeping, and the entrance of the chamber ought to be around here.”

Thinking this, Ren Tianyou directly used kamui of right eye, and his head slowly entered inside this wall. Along with the going deeper of his head, in the darkness of inside the wall, a light slowly appeared. And when the vision of Ren Tianyou was restored clearly, an alluring snowy white appeared in front of him.

By coincidence the head of Ren Tianyou and half of his body appeared at the middle of that huge bed where Elf Queen was lying via the white gauze curtain outside. And that beautiful body of Elf Queen which was filled with temptation reflected in his eyes.

Elf Queen had taken off all of her outer garments, so her matchless beautiful body was wearing only pink colored underwear, plus one small shorts which covered her three importation place. But this faintly discernible sensation truly gave Ren Tianyou even greater simulation. On the top of that pink colored underwear, sharp-eyed Ren Tianyou could clearly see one deep gully. His head was less than 10 centimeter away from the forehead of Elf Queen.

This greatly stimulated the mind of Ren Tianyou. Before on the Earth, Ren Tianyou was one hundred percent virgin, no need to mention about rolling together with girls on the bed, he didn't even had his first kiss.

This was not because Ren Tianyou's look was not handsome, or to say he was defective in 'that' aspect, but mainly because this kid was absolute fan of Naruto before. It didn't matter when, but he liked to stay inside his rented room watching Naruto, and researching its plot, then unceasingly practicing hand seals to cast off boredom. So how could those girls accept his such super staying in at the house disposition?

Before he had broken off with few girlfriends, and there was only one reason for this. That reason was Naruto manga and anime series. Previously those girlfriends would make a call to Ren Tianyou, wanting him to take them on a date. But the reply of Ren Tianyou would instantly cause the other party to fall down.

“Sorry, I have to watch Naruto.”

Because of this simple sentence, before arriving to this world he was not even able to have his first kiss. After hearing that short sentence of Ren Tianyou, all of those girlfriends would leave him similarly.

And after arriving to this world, first he stayed inside the magical beasts’ forest for more than two years just like a barbarian, then entered Supreme Light Academy, next he went to take revenge against Ximen clan, got his beloved woman with great difficulty, and now running around to revive elder sister Yue’er, so where is the time to get intimate with Little Yu.

And now he suddenly saw such simulating scene, so how could he not feel his heat seething a little more with excitement? And Ren Tianyou also clearly sensed that his lower part had arose in reaction outside the wall.

Just at that time, Elf Queen who was soundly sleeping lightly let out an enticing moan sound from her nose, and her right jade hand slowly rubbed her bosom all of a sudden, it seems like something had caused her itch a bit. And this move thoroughly blew Ren Tianyou, he could no longer control his heavy breathing.

The face of Ren Tianyou was red through and through, and blast of hot air blew out from his nose, which directly reached the underneath face of Elf Queen.

“Not good!” Ren Tianyou didn’t think much, and yelled inside his heart, then his body straightly fell down. The half body of Ren Tianyou immediately pass through the body of Elf Queen and the bed underneath her, and fell to the ground below.

“Who?” Just after that, Elf Queen suddenly opened her eyes. And along with her eyes shining, she immediately jumped out from the bed, and landed on the floor.

And seeing the appearance of pure white jade legs at bedside, Ren Tianyou who was lying on the floor under the bed couldn't help but admire this beautiful * scenery. Then he immediately slide out from the wall and returned outside.

Inside the room, Elf Queen cautiously looked all around, she even thoroughly looked under the bed, but didn't find anything, so she doubtfully thought, "What is going on, just a moment ago, I felt someone blow on my face, can it be that it was just my misconception."

At this time, she looked over to the direction of door, thought for a moment, then pulled over her outerwear from the stand, and wore it. After that she opened the door, and walked outside.

And Ren Tianyou who was outside the room was carefully listening to the sounds of movement inside the room, when he heard the sound of the door, without the slightest hesitation, he immediately pass through the wall and entered inside the room.

And simultaneously after Ren Tianyou entered inside the room, Elf Queen walked outside from opened door.

After Ren Tianyou entered inside the room, he didn't dared to delay, immediately looked over to the direction of the floorboard which was most inside the bed of Elf Queen. After that he used his kamui, and passing through this floorboard, he entered the secret chamber.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 191: Unexpected

Unexpected

Opening the door of her room, Elf Queen who had worn only extremely thin gauze clothing walked out, and ceaselessly swept everywhere in the hall with her two sharp eyes, looking for any suspicious goods or things. Her nature blood lineage bestowed her powerful perception ability and with her strength of peak True God realm, she was able to cover this whole palace with her mental perception. She continuously searched, but even after long time, she didn't find anything.

"Don't tell me that it was really my misconception after sleeping?" After her search was fruitless, Elf Queen was confused inside her heart, because she didn't believe that there was someone was capable enough to conceal themselves from her mental perception. Her nature blood lineage in itself possessed powerful perception and pre-discern ability. With regarding to danger sensation, her perception was 5 to 6 times more sensitive than ordinary person, plus with her strength, even if God King came, they would not be able to be undetected under her perception.

After searching once again, and determining that there was not any suspicious sign, Elf Queen returned to her bedroom and locked up the door of her room. After that lying on the bed, tried to sleep again, but because of the matter of just a moment ago, the mentality of Elf Queen was still on the state of alert, so she was not able to enter deep sleep.

And on the other side of Elf Queen's bedroom wall, Ren Tianyou didn't even dare to breathe heavily, just huddled tightly. Just now, the powerful perception of Elf Queen had swept even this place, but fortunately he himself as a ninja had pretty good concealing ability, plus with the help of Jade Maiden, he was able to hide himself from the search of this perception ability of Elf Queen.

“Fuuu, fortunately Jade Maiden gave me this blood lineage seed before leaving.” Sensing that powerful perception had disappeared, Ren Tianyou released a long sigh of relief. After that wiping the cold sweat on his forehead, he looked at that one small bead which was now releasing gentle white radiance on his hand.

When Ren Tainyou had just entered the secret chamber, the perception of Elf Queen had already arrived, and he basically didn't have any time to use kamui to absorb and hide inside the kamui space.

But fortunately before embarking to the Elven forest, Jade Maiden had used her secret skill to condense her blood lineage ability into a small blood lineage seed. With this seed, Ren Tianyou could use the blood lineage ability of Jade Maiden, but only for three times. And after condensing this seed, the vitality of Jade Maiden was greatly damaged. Now for the short time, she basically didn't has the ability to condense second seed.

And just now, Ren Tianyou had used that exceptional concealing ability which was the blood lineage ability of Jade Maiden from this seed, and was successfully able to conceal himself from the perception search of Elf Queen.

The blood lineage of Jade Maiden could be said to be purely assisting nature ability. Firstly no need to talk about reversing time and projecting all the incident that happened in that place from one hour before to now in front of everyone's eyes, even this perfectly concealing ability would give rise to everyone's admiration, jealousy and hate. And what's more, this ability could be used not only for herself, but she could also bestow this ability to everyone by her side.

After the radiance of this blood lineage seed weakened, Ren Tianyou stood up, and looked over towards underneath dark passage.

Slowly walking down for almost two minutes, a secret chamber appeared before the eyes of Ren Tianyou. This was not that big space, was decorated with countless flowers and plants, and fresh fragrance filled this entire room, which made this tightly closed secret chamber not that stuffy.

Next to the four walls of this chamber, there were four long wooden table. Above these tables, there were many treasures which were emitting

resplendent light, which includes magic cores, magic crystals including divinity crystal, plus emitting powerful magic fluctuation magic wand..... innumerable treasures were piled up here. This sight almost dazzled Ren Tianyou.

But Ren Tianyou didn't pay much attention to these, rather his gaze was locked on to those small bottles with light green colored liquid inside it above the table.

"Spring of Life?" Seeing these bottles, Ren Tianyou exclaimed with pleasant surprise, very quickly rushed in front of this table, and firmly stared at these small bottles. Finally seeing the items required for the resurrection of Elder sister Yue'er before his eyes, Ren Tianyou couldn't help but became extremely excited.

And there was more than 40 bottles of Spring of Life, this was more than enough for Ren Tianyou to squander. He could no longer control his excited heart, and he stretched his trembling hand towards the table in front of him.

But the unexpected thing for Ren Tianyou was, just when he was about to pick up the bottle of Spring of Life, a powerful magic fluctuated spread all around, and the walls all around suddenly flashed with violent red lights, which was accompanied by ear-piercing sound that suddenly reverberate through the entire hall.

"F**k, why is here such advance automatic alarm system?" Looking around, Ren Tianyou cursed. At the same time, he heard the gear movement sound from all around.

"Not good!" Ren Tianyou had a bad premonition inside his heart, as he immediately knew what was happening, "There is a mechanism!" After that without looking all around, he immediately stretched his hand and swept off all the bottles of Spring of Life, and placed all of them inside his space ring.

And at that time, many thickly dotted holes appeared on the walls all around him, and from the passage of this secret chamber, sounds of hastily running footsteps came.

"Kamui!" Ren Tianyou roared as he immediately began his right eye's kamui, then a spiral shaped space ripple appeared in front of him, and surrounded his

body.

“Hurry, hurry, hurry ah.” Ren Tianyou was impatiently roaring inside his heart. The mechanism of walls and the sounds of footsteps in the passage, clearly told him the danger of this place. But the kamui’s speed of absorbing other people or himself was very slow, as it required 3 seconds.

Now passing of this three seconds had changed into life and death time. Just at that time, he heard continuous ‘swish’, ‘swish’, ‘swish’.....sounds. Countless sharp arrows were shot towards him.

“Humph!” Ren Tianyou snorted coldly. Then along with the disappearance of space ripple, he also disappeared from that secret chamber, leaving behind those continuously shooting sharp arrows from all the walls.

And just when Ren Tianyou disappeared, along with the burst of wind gust, Elf Queen arrived there from the passage, and was able to slightly see the disappearance of Ren Tianyou with his space ripple, leaving behind only few drops of bloodstain as well as not a single bottle of Spring of Life.

“Bastard! Even if you flee to the ends of the earth, I will kill you.” Seeing there was not even a single bottle of Spring of Life left, the complexion of Elf Queen immediately became extremely unsightly. She had tried her best to rush over at this secret chamber as fast as possible immediately after she had heard the alarm, but she had never thought that, she was still a step slow.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 192: *Iryo Ninjutsu* (Medical Ninjutsu)

Iryo Ninjutsu (Medical Ninjutsu)

With the alarm inside the secret chamber ringing, Elf Source was immediately thrown into confusion. Innumerable guards ran towards the place of Elf Queen. And the 4 light very quickly flew in the sky towards the palace.

In secret chamber, Elf Queen looked at still continuously shooting arrows with the unsightly complexion. She reached out to a piece of stone on the wall and knocked it twice, suddenly this stone opened with a 'peng' sound, and one round wooden button appeared inside.

Stretching her jade hand, she place her hand above this button, and turn it few times in right direction. Suddenly along with the sound of gear movement, those arrows which were in the process of shooting slowly stopped, and the holes on the walls also slowly closed.

Entering into the secret chamber, and stepping on those sharp arrows glimmering with pallid light on the ground, she arrived next to the table where bottles of Spring of Life were placed. All of the originally more than 40 bottles of Spring of Life were swept clean. But fortunately other treasures on the however were still there, otherwise, even she herself don't know what terrifying thing she would had do.

"That bastard, my body was definitely....." Thinking this her face immediately become hot, and her complexion also immediately become very red, didn't know whether this was because she was angry or shy because Ren Tianyou had seen her body, "Sooner or later, I will definitely dig out your eye balls."

Elf Queen returned back to her bedroom, got dressed up and walked out of

the door. In the hall, 4 elders were already waiting for her in this place.

“Your Majesty the Queen, what exactly happened? Why did the alarm of secret chamber suddenly rang?” Seeing Elf Queen had come out, and her complexion was also extremely unsightly, a female elder among 4 elders stood up and asked Elf Queen with a slight bow.

“Someone sneaked into the secret chamber, and stole all the Spring of Life.” Elf Queen slowly said, and her tone was filled with resentment.

“What?” Hearing Elf Queen, all 4 elders simultaneously exclaimed, and their face was filled with confusion. Who had so much ability, sneaking into Elf Source by avoiding everyone’s ears and eyes, entering into palace without arousing any suspicion of patrolling guards, and finally in front of the eyes of Elf Queen herself, noiselessly entering the secret chamber which was inside her bedroom, then successfully taking away the Spring of Life.

And if this was not the case for this fellow not knowing the mechanism in the secret room, and carelessly touching the mechanism inside the secret chamber, then everyone wouldn’t have even know that the Spring of Life were already stolen.

In the end who did this? This same question simultaneously appeared inside their head.

And one male elf elder thought of something, but was unsure, so to confirm, he asked Elf Queen, “Your Majesty the Queen, could it be.....”

“That’s right. It was that person.” As if she knew what that elder wanted to ask, Elf Queen nodded her head and continued, “That same mysterious person who had stealthily entered Elf Source this afternoon.”

“Him!” Hearing Elf Queen, in the brain of all 4 elders simultaneously appeared the figure of youngster with grave and stern complexion who was wearing black robe with red clouds imprinted on it, as well as his scarlet eyes which were filled with evil aura, in addition his secretive space magic.

“Immediately give order to dispatch nature armed force to investigate whole continent and find out the whereabouts of this person. After finding out, kill on the spot!” Elf Queen looked at those 4 elders and ordered with voice filled with

killing intent, which decreased the temperature of this big hall.

“Yes!” Hearing Elf Queen’s command which was filled with killing intent, these 4 elders simultaneously bowed and answered. And at the same time, they were cursing Ren Tianyou inside their heart, “Damned thief, actually dared to sneak into our Elf Source and steal our things. Just let me capture you, and you’ll see how I’ll properly concoct you.”

Inside their brain, innumerable cruel torture method instantly appeared such as cutting fingers, roasting, freezing.....and so on series of cruel torture methods. Who said the Elf clan were kind-hearted and peace loving race, they merely hid their brutal side excellently that’s all.

.....

And when Elf clan were discussing how to deal with Ren Tianyou, inside his kamui space, Ren Tianyou was sitting on the floating platform in tough straits. His right hand was covering his left shoulder, and blood was tickling down from this shoulder. Next to him, there was one arrow which was stained with blood.

In the secret chamber, at the final moment when he was about to leave with his kamui, one arrow directly hit his shoulder. Because when he was absorbing himself with kamui of right eye, his body should be materialized, so at that time he was basically powerless to block. And at that time, he also couldn’t stop his kamui, because Elf Queen was already hurrying over. And at that time, if he confront the experts of Elf clan, even if he had exceedingly high abilities, he would be unable to escape even if he was given wings.

But fortunately his luck was good, this arrow didn’t hit his vital part, merely penetrated his shoulder that’s all. He could easily recover this small wound very quickly.

Slowly light chakra radiance appeared above his right hand, covering the wound on his left shoulder. Under the medical ninjutsu of Ren Tianyou, the wound slowly stopped bleeding, no longer losing his blood.

The medical ninjutsu of Ren Tianyou was half-baked, no need to mention Tsunade who is the expert of medical ninjutsu and her disciple Sakura, his medical ninjutsu couldn’t compare to even the medical ninjutsu of Kabuto. It was not that there were no records of medical ninjutsu inside Naruto system,

instead there was record of all the ninjutsu, forbidden jutsu, secret jutsu of Naruto world inside the system, so there naturally was no lack of medical ninjutsu.

All the medical ninjutsu from low level to advance level, all of them including many illustrious medical ninjutsu were available inside Naruto system, but Ren Tianyou however was very unlikely to learn them.

Because grasping high-ranking medical ninjutsu required very precise chakra control ability, and Ren Tianyou was more talented towards battling, but with regarding to medical ninjutsu however was utterly ignorant. After 3 years of time, he had actually learned medical ninjutsu for healing, stop bleeding, and mystical palm jutsu. Except these, he had not learned any other medical ninjutsu.

With regarding to this, Ren Tianyou was also bit self-deprecating. He had repetitively thought that he might be suitable for ending the life of others, but he was not suited for healing the wounded and rescuing the dying.

After simply healing his wound, Ren Tianyou couldn't hold back any more and he took out bottle of Spring of Life from his space ring, and slowly opened the bottle cap.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 193: Spring of Life

Spring of Life

Along with the opening of bottle cap, a kind of lively, excited and pure aura which was filled with life-force rushed at the face of Ren Tianyou from inside that bottle, making his wounded body to tremble subconsciously. Then all of his fatigue cleared away completely, making him full of vitality anew.

“Really a treasure, just the aura alone somewhat improved my injury, and my body is full of vitality.” Smelling that fresh aura, as well as sensing the changes in his body, Ren Tianyou exclaimed with pleasant surprise, and excited expression appeared on his face.

Spring of Life, this is the liquid of life that flows down from the Tree of Life which is one of the first batch of life form that had come into being from Divine Wind Continent itself. Each drop contains the essence of Tree of Life, which is full of powerful life-energy.

According to legend, Spring of Life possess ability to revive dead person. Although this legend was a little bit exaggerated, nevertheless it nevertheless absolutely have a bit of truth too. No matter how heavy your injury was, as long as you are completely not dead, even if only a single breath was left, as long as you take this Spring of Life, its life-force could immediately bring you back from the brink of death, making you healthy and active anew.

And the Spring of Life could also immediately increase the lifespan of any living beings by 500 years, and could make you possess body with young vigor forever, so one may as well say this item is extremely heaven defying. But a number of experts didn't care about the ability of increasing the lifespan, because once anyone enters the boundary of God's domain, they would immediately have the lifespan of at least 10,000 years. And along with the increase of the strength, their lifespan would also continuously increase.

But the capability of Spring of Life was not limited to that. After taking in Spring of Life, that powerful life-force would continuously cleanse the body, one would have the probability of revising their aptitude, and also let one to possess simple control over plants.

Looking at this bottle of Spring of Life, Ren Tianyou's heart was filled with excitement. As he sees it, the ability to increase his lifespan was most important ability for him. Although his chakra and ninjutsu was powerful, but they were powerless to increase his lifespan. In the Naruto world, even the creator of ninja Sage of Six Path was unable to escape from the shackles of his limited lifespan. Along with the end of his lifespan, he died.

So the ability to increase his lifespan of this Spring of Life was very important for him, after all until now, he still had never discover any other method to increase his lifespan. So at the moment, this Spring of Life was the best method to increase his lifespan.

Ren Tianyou forcedly calmed himself down, and cleared all the chaotic thinking from his mind. After that he glanced at the Spring of Life in his hand, then without slightest bit of hesitation, he drank all the Spring of Life which was inside the bottle in his hand.

Flowing down his throat, Spring of Life slowly entered his stomach. After Spring of Life entered his mouth, he felt a flavor which was full of simple but elegant delicate fragrance filled his whole body following his throat. A powerful life-force seeped into all the internal organs of his body and infiltrated into each and every muscles and cells.

Ren Tianyou felt as his body was emitting lively sounds. Every muscles and every cells were full of powerful life aura, this powerful life-force was in the process of cleansing his body from inside, and was also remolding his body.

After about an hour or so, that sensation of floating slowly disappeared from his body. In this one hour, Ren Tianyou clearly sensed the changes in his body.

First, he sensed that his body was full of powerful life-force. Along with his blood, this power was slowly flowing all over his body, and all the internal injuries which were caused because of cultivating taijutsu before were also slowly disappearing. But the most important matter was, because of powerful

life-force inside his body, even if he receive any injuries, the healing speed was several times faster than before.

Furthermore, after taking Spring of Life, he clearly sensed that his perceptivity was also very stronger than before. And the foreboding ability of danger and prediction were also a lot stronger than before. These were the steps of evolution towards the Sage mode.

In the Sage mode, the user's perception is linked with the nature power of surroundings, nature element becomes the friend of user, and the perception of dangers and human auras in the surroundings become a lot stronger.

And although the perception of Ren Tianyou who have taken Spring of Life and the perception of Sage mode had very large gap, but compared to ordinary state, it was much stronger. And elves of Elf clan, their nature blood lineage endows them with powerful nature perception ability. And for Ren Tianyou, it looks as if each and every one of them were in perfect Sage mode all the time. Along with the increase of their strength, and development of their blood lineage, their nature blood lineage's Sage mode might be more powerful than the Sage mode from the Naruto world.

Moreover, Ren Tianyou sensed the change in his chakra too, although the chakra capacity had not increased, nevertheless after passing through the cleansing of this powerful life-force, the impurities were slowly removed from his chakra, making it even more pure, and increasing the quality of the chakra.

Now the consumption of chakra in using ninjutsu was decreased by $\frac{1}{4}$ compared to before, this also imply that Ren Tianyou could sustain the battle $\frac{1}{4}$ times longer than before. And this was for permanent too.

Standing up, Ren Tianyou stretched his body, suddenly successive clear sounds of crackling just like fried beans sound, came through his bones.

After that sensing the changes within his body, and also sensing his even clearer world of heart with his perception, he only said, "Great! Double great!"

After that turning around his head, he looked at Xing Lu who was still under the genjutsu of *Sharingan* on the floating platform at his side, then he muttered, "Oh, it seems this female elf is still too young. So it's too pity to kill her, *m-hm*, first let her lead me to the location of Tree of Life, then I will let her

go.”

Moving in front of Xing Lu, Ren Tianyou directly asked, “Where is Tree of Life located?”

“In different dimension of Elf Source.” Xing Lu who had dull eyes slowly answered.

“Different dimension!” Hearing Xing Lu, Ren Tianyou was surprised. After that he asked, “Where is the entrance of this different dimension?”

“In the most middle Crescent moon well of Elf Source.”

“Can you enter that place?”

“I can!”

“Good!” Ren Tianyou sighed out in relief, fortunately Xing Lu could enter this different dimension, if he wanted to enter without knowing the entering method, then it was impossible for him to enter that place.

“Then let’s go together.” Finished speaking, spiral shaped space ripple appeared from his right eye that surrounded himself and Xing Lu, then disappeared from this dim dimension.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 194: Crescent moon well.

Crescent moon well.

At the most center location of Elf Source, there was a small forest which occupied the area of nearly 500 meters in diameter. This whole forest was filled with trees with lush leaves, but there was not a single sound of birds' chirping inside this forest, and this forest was just as a beautiful earthly paradise.

And at the center of this forest, more than ten experts of Elf clan whose strength were at least of Saint ranked were firmly guarding this place with bow on their shoulder. Their sharp gaze was ceaselessly scanning all around. Although they never consider that there was someone that was able to break through the nature barrier of Elf Source and enter this place, nevertheless the thing behind them was too important for their Elf clan, and could be said to be their Elf clan's source of life, so they were basically unable to tolerate even a slightest bit of mishap. As a result, none of them dared to relax even a bit.

This thing behind them was entrance of the well. Looking down from this entrance of the well, one could see the specks of starlight inside the well, this increased the mysteriousness of the rippling water inside the well. And the strangest thing was, there actually was one crescent moon of curved wheel inside the well, just like moon of well.

And at this time, the sound of footsteps suddenly came over from the forest in front, it seems someone was in the process of coming over here.

"Who?" Hearing the footsteps, these elven guards instantly became vigilant, and with their eyes completely fixed towards the forest in front of them, every one of them prepared their bows and prop up the sharp arrows, then firmly locked on the front.

"It's me!" A beautiful female voice came out in front of them from inside the

forest, followed by a beautiful elf with light green colored long hair wearing purple colored dress came out from the forest.

“Your Highness the Princess!” Seeing their Elf clan’s princess Xing Lu, these guards simultaneously relaxed. After that all of them quickly put down their bows and arrows, placed their right hand on their chest, and slightly bowing, they said towards Xing Lu, “We pay respect to Your Highness the Princess, just now we didn’t know it was Your Highness the Princess, so we offended Your Highness the Princess to some extent, please forgive us.”

“It’s okay, your duty is to guard my clan’s Tree of Life, so you are not in fault.” Xing Lu shook her head, then opening her beautiful lips, she slowly said.

“Many thanks for understanding Your Highness the Princess!” Hearing Xing Lu, these more than 10 guards respectfully said. After that they stood straight, and one among them who was leader of these people asked confusedly, “Don’t know for what matter Your Highness the Princess has come here this late at night?”

“This afternoon I was held hostage by the enemy, finally forcing mother to hand over 10 bottles of Spring of Life. Because of this, I am feeling extremely uncomfortable in my heart, and am unable to sleep, so I thought to pray mother tree here, hoping the power of mother tree can calm down my mind.” Xing Lu slowly said. When she spoke about herself being held hostage by the enemy, her beautiful face revealed resent and grieved expression.

“So it is like that.” Hearing Xing Lu, as well as seeing resent and unreconciled expression on her face, they immediately understand clearly in their heart. They clearly knew about the matter of surprise attack in Elf Source of Ren Tianyou this afternoon, and they also naturally knew that Xing Lu was held hostage, so the doubts in their heart were cleared. After that that guard leader encouragingly said to Xing Lu, “Your Highness the Princess, don’t blame yourself, that was not your fault, merely that peculiar thief was too cunning and despicable, actually holding more than 10 of our fellow citizens, plus Your Highness the Princess as a hostage to threaten Her Majesty the Queen.”

“Thank you. Now I want to enter Domain of Life and pray mother tree. Please let me through.” Xing Lu slightly bowed, and with a look of gratitude she replied

to guard leader.

“Your Highness the Princess is too courteous.” Seeing slightly bowed dainty body of Xing Lu, these guards felt extremely flattered and hastily replied, then every one of them opened a way and let Xing Lu pass through.

Seeing everyone had got out from the way, Xing Lu took small quick steps slowly moving towards Crescent moon well. After arriving at the edge of this well, she look at those specks of starlight and also that crescent moon of curved wheel inside the well, then her sexy lips slowly opened, and a mysterious incantation came out from her mouth. After that light green colored magical power mist appeared from her body, which floated around her body.

Along with the incantation of Xing Lu, well water inside the Crescent moon well began to slowly roll over and over, and the specks of starlight began to rise from inside towards that wheel crescent moon inside the water. And after that, that curved wheel crescent moon was filled with this power of starlight, and the incomplete crescent moon slowly began to change into full moon form.

And seeing Xing Lu’s magic spell and incantation, as well as the changes in the well, the last bit of doubt in the heart of these guards completely disappeared. Honestly speaking, as a princess of Elf Clan, coming here this late at night by herself, and saying that she wanted to go to Tree of Life, how could this not provoke suspicion of these guards? In their heart, they had also suspected that the princess in front of them might be enemy who had impersonate her and came here to destroy Tree of Life.

Although the chance of this happening was very small, nevertheless these guards didn’t dare to relax their guard. Just a moment ago, letting Xing Lu pass by them was also a kind of test. Because if you want to enter the different dimension ‘Domain of Life’ where Tree of Life was located, one must actually use a special incantation, and secret magic of Elf clan to open the passage to Domain of Life. And only Elf Queen, Princess and the clan elders were qualified to know this incantation, all others were completely unaware.

And if Xing Lu was powerless to open the passage to Domain of Life, then that proves she was fake. After that they would immediately attack to kill her without any questioning. But now in front them, Xing Lu was directly chanting

the incantation, and fully using the secret magic to open the passage. This completely dispelled the final doubt in their heart, and they knew that that the person before their eyes truly was their Her Majesty the Princess.

Along with quick chanting of incantation, green colored nature dense mist gathered even more densely around her body, and that originally incomplete crescent moon inside the well also slowly became complete, almost forming a full moon.

The moment when this crescent moon become complete, huge pillar of moonlight shot out from that full moon inside the well. This perfectly straight huge pillar of moonlight as if a pillar of moonlight joining heaven and earth joined to the nature barrier in the sky. And at the side of Crescent moon well, a pure white moonlight was emitted on all sides from this light beam, which was filled with cool, refreshing, and warm power. And this pillar of moonlight was the passage to enter Domain of Life.

“Now I am entering Domain of Life.” Xing Lu turned around her body, then looking at those more than 10 guards, she said with warm smile on her face.

“Okay, respectfully sending off Your Majesty the Princess.” These guards simultaneously bowed slightly, then respectfully bid farewell to their princess in front of them.

Hearing them, Xing Lu turned around, directly walked and entered this pillar of moonlight. Suddenly mysterious power wrapped around her entire body, making her float in the sky. After that along with the noiseless chant of incantation by Xing Lu, this pillar of moonlight slowly disappeared, and Xing Lu who was surrounded by this moonlight also gradually disappeared.

“Continue to guard.” Seeing Xing Lu had disappeared, that leader guard stood straight, then said to his companions around him. Immediately these guards stood all around again, cautiously looking all around. And that leader guard took out a small magic communication device, then transmitted the circumstance of this place.

.....

Inside the palace, Elf Queen and 4 elders were in the process of discussion about the matter of tonight’s Spring of Life getting stolen, suddenly they saw

huge pillar of moonlight raise at distance place outside which illuminated entire Elf Source.

“Who has entered Domain of Life?” Seeing the familiar pillar of moonlight, Elf Queen who was sitting on the throne suddenly stood up, then staring at that pillar of moonlight at the distant place, she solemnly said. In this sensitive period of time, when the Spring of Life was stolen, seeing this, she couldn’t help but thought many possibility.

Just at that time, the space ring of one elf elder suddenly shined. Then this elder took out small magic communication device from the space ring. Seeing slight magic fluctuation on this communication device, this elf elder closed his eyes and sunk his consciousness inside it. After 10 or so seconds, this elder opened his eyes again, then seeing all others were curiously watching him, this elder immediately said, “Your Majesty the Queen, the guards of Crescent moon well sent a message, it said that Her majesty the Princess has opened the passage and entered Domain of Life.”

“Xing Lu?” Hearing this elder, Elf Queen was a little surprise as she exclaimed. Then with confusion in her eyes she said, “Why did she entered Domain of Life this late at night?”

“According to the message of guards, because of the matter of this afternoon....” This elder restated the message of the guards from beginning to end, then continued, “And because of that Her Majesty the Princess entered Domain of Life to pray mother tree.”

“This stupid child.” Hearing this elder, Elf Queen shook her head and sighed. After that said towards the elders around, “Forget about it, let her go, we will continue the discussion about the matter of just a moment ago.”

“Yes, Your Majesty the Queen!” All elders replied in unison.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 195: *Gamadaira — Kageayatsuri no Jutsu* (Toad Subjugation Shadow Manipulation Jutsu)

Gamadaira — Kageayatsuri no Jutsu (Toad Subjugation Shadow Manipulation Jutsu)

In the mysterious dimension, everywhere here was full of lush trees, and countless beautiful fragrant flowers grew all over this whole dimension. Cheerful and pleasant birdsongs sounded among the trees, and beautiful butterflies were dancing lightly and gracefully in the clusters of flowers. This place was simply a fairyland.

And in the middle of this dimension, one huge celestial tree grew there. This tree was so tall that standing below this tree, it was impossible to see its top. And the diameter of this tree was at least 1 kilometer, and its root extends everywhere on the ground.

At this time, one huge white colored radiance cut open this space, and landed on the ground of this space. After that along with the dissipating of this radiance, one female elf wearing purple colored dress appeared in that place. This elf naturally was Princess Xing Lu of Elf clan, and this place was Domain of Life where Tree of Life was located.

“Is this the Domain of Life?” Feeling many times fresher atmosphere compared to outside, suddenly a male voice came out from the body of Xing Lu, and yet the mouth of Xing Lu had not opened from the beginning to end.

At that time, the body of Xing Lu suddenly quivered, and behind her body, a young man wearing black robe with red colored clouds imprinted on it slowly emerged out from inside her shadow underneath her body. And after this

youngster firmly stood behind her, Xing Lu powerlessly kneeled down on the ground.

“Oh, it seems this technique consumed too much of her physical power.” Seeing Xing Lu kneeling down on the ground and gasping for breath, this youngster muttered to himself.

This youngster was naturally Ren Tianyou, and after taking in Spring of Life, he had hurried over to Crescent Moon well together with Xing Lu. And relying on his methods, those elves were unable to discover him again.

After entering into the small forest in front of Crescent Moon well, he had used Gamadaira — Kageayatsuri no Jutsu (Toad Subjugation Shadow Manipulation Jutsu) to manipulate Xing Lu.

Gamadaira — Kageayatsuri no Jutsu (Toad Subjugation Shadow Manipulation Jutsu), after user of this technique infuse his chakra into victim's shadow, the user's body becomes very thin just like a piece of paper, furthermore combines with victim's shadow becoming one with it. And the user is able to temporarily control victim's body and mind. And they can also control the other person to carry out a conversation.

After Jiraiya had sneaked into Amegakure (Hidden Rain village), he had used this ninjutsu to control one villager of Amegakure (Hidden Rain village) intending to secretly scout information of Pein, but unfortunately the moment he entered Amegakure (Hidden Rain village), he was already discovered by Ukojizai no Jutsu (Rainmaker Jutsu) of Nagato. After that his every action were under the surveillance of Nagato, finally after Konan met with him, Nagato's Six Paths of Pain killed him, and his corpse sank into high-pressure deep sea.

Seeing that huge celestial tree far-off in the distance, Ren Tianyou was greatly shocked, then muttered, “This....is this Tree of Life?”

At this moment, the heart of Ren Tianyou was filled with a feeling of awe. This feeling had appeared extremely naturally, not an abrupt feeling. This feeling was completely different compared to the feeling of last time when he had seen Tower of Babel. That Tower of Babel was emitting majestic momentum from head to foot which pressured the mind of everyone, and the more you resist, the greater the pressure you felt, until you couldn't move. And if you didn't

resist and let the nature take its course, then with the exception of a little bit constrain, there was no other discomfort.

But Tree of Life emitted warm aura which gave people a kind of strive to improve and thriving feeling, and also make people to unconsciously sense the peaceful might of life. This Tree of Life was one of the first life form that was born in this continent, and to this must be added, this Tree of Life innately contain life law, and its capacity of life-force was simply beyond measure.

Taking a glimpse at Xing Lu lying on the ground, Ren Tianyuo frowned, then walked to her side, and placed his hands which was covered with light blue colored chakra radiance on her body. Under the Mystical Palm Technique of Ren Tianyou, that tightly wrinkled brows of Xing Lu slowly loosen.

In truth, Ren Tianyou actually didn't has any killing intention towards this elf girl, but still always controlling and using her like this regardless of her life and dead, what was the difference between her and domesticated animal. Ren Tianyou himself believe that he was not a good person, was absolutely not a softhearted in killing people, and compared to anyone else, he was even more ruthless and cruel, just like last time when he invade Ximen clan, he directly killed nearly every one of Ximen clan, and finally used bijuudama and destroyed the whole mountain where Soaring dragon villa was located. Now the vitality of Ximen clan was greatly damaged and their strength also reduced greatly.

Although he was ruthless to enemy, nevertheless Ren Tianyou still always had bottom line, and he would never run amok just because he gained strength. Otherwise there wouldn't be any difference between him and beasts.

After seeing Xing Lu's complexion had somewhat taken a turn for the better, Ren Tianyou began using kamui of right eye. After that a spiral shaped space ripple appeared, and Xing Lu was sucked inside this space ripple.

After finishing this task, Ren Tianyou stood up and looked over towards the far-off Tree of Life, then rushed towards it.

Ren Tianyou was so fast that his speed was nearly comparable to the speed of sound which was nearly 340 meters per seconds. But even after running for 20 minutes in that speed, he was nowhere near Tree of Life, this shows how far this Tree of Life was. It seemed strangely near because this Tree of Life was too

tall and too big.

After arriving at the side of this tree, Ren Tianyou finally sensed the tallness and bigness of this Tree of Life, “Ya, is this truly a tree?”

Looking at more than 1 kilometer tree trunk as well as that gaze couldn't see the tree top, he was obviously amazed.

And now Ren Tianyou was standing on one of the root of this Tree of Life. The roots of this Tree of Life which no one knows how many years it had grown were already spread all over the place. These roots were so thick that, 5-6 people could easily stand sideways on it.

Ren Tianyou controlled his body and flew towards the top of Tree of Life, no, he was jumping, after all he was merely stepping on space cross-section and jumping. Arriving at the side of Tree of Life's trunk, Ren Tianyou punched it with his right hand which was covered with lightning. There was only muffled 'Peng' sound without any movement in Tree of Life, but Ren Tianyou's face nevertheless slowly became red then purple.

“Ah!” Ren Tianyou cried loudly in pain, then quickly waved his right hand continuously. His fist was already red and swollen.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 196: *Kekkai—Tengai Hojin* (Probe Barrier)

Kekkai—Tengai Hojin (Probe Barrier)

Covering his swollen fist, Ren Tianyou unceasingly jumped wildly in the sky while wailing mournfully. He slowly stopped only after jumping around for a long time. The recovering speed of his body was many time faster than ordinary people after he took Spring of Life, and adding his medical ninjutsu on that, the red and swollen right fist of Ren Tianyou slowly disappeared.

After his fist was cured, the eyes of Ren Tianyou were filled with disbelief expression. He himself very clearly knew how heavy his all-out fist attack was after he obtained Naruto system. He had always taken the training of taijutsu seriously, even to the extent that previously he had placed the training of taijutsu above training ninjutsu. This was not because he had inexplicable love towards taijutsu. For ninjutsu as long as one was skilled in hand seals, and skilled in chakra nature change and form change, one could slowly master it. But for taijutsu, one must continuously make great effort in continuous training of one's body, making one's body stronger to bring out the true might of taijutsu.

It's essential to know in the original work, after Guy had however opened 8th gate, and assumed Hachimon Tonko no Jin (Eight Inner Gates Formation), his taijutsu reached pinnacle, and his speed was so fast that even the space itself distorted, and even after Madara who had changed into Sage of Six Path after becoming the host of ten tailed beast using his Rinnegan, was not able to capture his movements.

After opening 8th gate, one could use the taijutsu move— Sekizo (Evening Elephant). Basically even Madara was powerless to withstand this attack, and

was forced to use Gudodama (Truthseeker Orb) to strenuously support himself. And after Madara was greatly injured by this Sekizo (Evening Elephant), Guy who had opened 8th gate burst forth with his last life-force, and betting his life's final trace of glory and life, he used his ultimate move— Yagai (Night Guy), which directly blew off half the body of Madara, injuring him very heavily, nearly killing him. This shows the might of taijutsu in its pinnacle.

As a result, Ren Tianyou had never lax when training in taijutsu. Kohona's (Hidden Leaf)'s The 8 Inner gate, raikage's nintaijutsu, and even Tsunade's strangely powerful fists, Ren Tianyou had dipped into all of them.

But Tsunade's strangely powerful fists make use of precise chakra control ability to gather the chakra in any position of the body. And when she released her kick or punch on the ground after gathering chakra in legs or fists, along with the violent explosion, the ground would be torn apart. This taijutsu was super powerful.

But Ren Tianyou was powerless to even learn all medical ninjutsu, so how could he grasp such precise chakra control to use this strangely powerful fists. As a result powerless Ren Tianyou studied strangely powerful fists just a little bit, which increased only the weight of his fists nothing more.

But even after so many prerequisite and so many training, when Ren Tianyou punched the trunk of this Tree of Life, no need to mention about damaging it even a bit, his fist instead was injured. It's not that the taijutsu of Ren Tianyou was not excellent, rather the defense of this Tree of Life was too strong. When all is said and done, this was a trunk of a tree which had lived for unknown amount of years. Moreover this tree had the ability to produce Spring of Life this kind of treasure every year.

Ren Tianyou opened his Sharingan, and the appearance inside his eyes changed into three spiraling curves shape, then continuously scanned this trunk of Tree of Life.

“This.....this is?” The sight he saw with his eyes shocked Ren Tianyou.

Under the powerful eye power of the Sharingan of Ren Tianyou, he saw countless dark green colored thick fog tightly surrounding the trunk of Tree of Life. This was extremely concentrated energy, which was far stronger compared

to Ren Tianyou. If this energy of Tree of Life was compared to ocean, then the chakra inside the body of Ren Tianyou was basically merely a water drop of ocean. The gap was too huge just like as different as sky and earth.

“In the end what type of existence is this Tree of Life? Why is its power so strong? Even the energy outside the trunk is this powerful, then how much more powerful is it inside?” Ren Tianyou curiously thought. Now he really wanted know the secrets of this tree.

“Ai, it’s too bad I don’t have Byakugan, if I had Byakugan, then I could have clearly examine the circumstance inside.” Ren Tianyou helplessly sighed. Now he was extremely yearning for Byakugan’s that 360 degree omni-directional perspective ability. And if he had Byakugan, he could clearly examine the circumstance inside this tree.

And in Kekkei Genkai exchange page of his system, there was Byakugan available to exchange, but Ren Tianyou felt the amount of system points required to exchange it was too high in ratio to its abilities, so he had not exchanged it.

Sitting cross-legged in the sky, Ren Tianyou was thinking long and hard on what to do, and what ninjutsu was there which had similar result. Suddenly a ninjutsu flashed in his mind, then hitting his own head, he cursed, “Why am I so stupid, forgetting this ninjutsu.”

Finished speaking, Ren Tianyou directly stood up in the sky, then walked over to Tree of Life. After that he firmly stood on the trunk of Tree of Life, and began to quickly make a series of hand seals, then the chakra inside his body began to quickly stir, and flowed towards his legs near the trunk.

Kekkai—Tengai Hojin! (Probe Barrier!)

Ren Tianyou suddenly released powerful chakra light from his legs which pierced through the trunk of Tree of Life, and very quickly spread all around. Ren Tianyou kept on maintain last hand seal, and under his urge, the chakra inside his body quickly diffused in all direction.

This countless light blue chakra rays slowly assembled together, forming a light blue spherical barrier, which covered the few kilometer circumference of the trunk of Tree of Life.

“Is this the limit?” Feeling the barrier which was spreading very quickly slowly stopping, Ren Tianyou muttered. He was clear about his current strength, so he knew that this barrier could spread only to this level.

After that Ren Tianyou loosen his hands, placed his right hand on the light blue barrier’s membrane which was in front of him. After that the chakra inside his body slowly flowed out from his right hand to the barrier, and he slowly closed his eyes. Now his perception along with the chakra of right hand covered entire space inside the barrier.

Kekkai—Tengai Hojin (Probe Barrier) was different from the Kekkaimon Gofujutsu—Hachimon Heijo (Barrier Defence Seal Jutsu—Eight Gate Lock-Up) this kind of defensive barrier, he had used before attacking Ximen clan. This was auxiliary type’s probing barrier. Therefore the principle of this technique was to cast one spherical probing barrier. The user could completely control the size of this barrier, and the user could also release his perception to enter the space inside the barrier, and clearly transmit all the circumstance inside the space of barrier directly to the brain of user.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 197: Forever Green

Forever Green

This Kekkai—Tengai Hojin (Probe Barrier) could exhibit similar perceptive effect of Byakugan, but the shortcomings were also very obvious. It doesn't have a kind of relaxedness of Byakugan.

Along with his perception merged with entire wall membrane of the barrier, all the scenes inside the barrier appeared one after another in the brain of Long Yi just like animations.

“This.....how could this be?” When he saw the circumstance inside the Tree of Life, Ren Tianyou exclaimed aloud inside his heart. A look of disbelief appeared on his face, and his tightly closed eyes suddenly opened in which trace of shock was flashing.

Inside this Tree of Life, just as Ren Tianyou had expected, the deeper he went, the denser that green colored fog of life was, and the energy was also bigger and bigger, but after he pierce through nearly 500 meters inside the trunk, there nevertheless appeared a mysterious space inside the Tree of Life which was filled with light green colored aura.

No one would have ever thought that this towering Tree of Life's trunk was unexpectedly hollow inside, and actually had this big space inside it. This might be something unexpected to everyone.

“This Tree of Life is really mystical, its outward appearance has such big trunk filled with life-force which could easily intoxicate people, and possess indestructible trunk which I guess not even so-called magic weapons could damage it a tiny bit, but it possess such big space inside it.” Recalling that mystical huge space, Ren Tianyou thought aloud. After that along with the disappearance of chakra of Ren Tianyou, the huge spherical barrier of Kekkai—

Tengai Hojin (Probe Barrier) in front of him slowly began to distort, and finally along with 'pa' sound, it scattered and disappeared.

"Since there is this space, there definitely must be a reason behind it, or perhaps there might be a treasure too." Thinking about that mysterious space, a thought suddenly appeared in the brain of Ren Tianyou, and he could no longer remain unperturbed. Even a random treasure from this Tree of Life would definitely be a priceless treasure for him.

After thinking this, his eyes rotated and changed into the Sharingan of Obito, then along with the appearance of spiral shaped space ripple from his right eye, which surrounded him, he disappeared from that place.

In the space inside the Tree of Life's trunk, along with the sudden appearance of spiral shaped space ripple, Ren Tianyou appeared there.

Ren Tianyou slowly descended down from the sky and landed on the ground, "Here ought to be the location of Tree of Life's root." Afterwards, he lifted his head and scanned all around him, then he discovered that this whole space was filled with light green colored fog which could be clearly seen with naked eyes.

Spreading his arms, Ren Tianyou inhaled a deep breathe. This light green colored thick fog surrounding his body entered inside his body from his nostril. Then a fresh, lively, a hard to clearly understand feeling appeared inside his heart. Although the effect of this aura was not comparable to the effect of that bottle of Spring of Life which he had taken just some time ago, but he dared to confirm, that the effect of living in this place for more than half a year was better than drinking a bottle Spring of Life.

Because the thick fog here was Fog of Life which was emitted from inside the Tree of Life. If a person stayed here for a long time, he/she would inhale this thick fog along with breathing, which would slowly change his/her body. This subtle changes was far more powerful than that split second changes after you drink Spring of Life.

Because drinking Spring of Life was equivalent to, let's say instantly changing oneself relying on a drug, exactly as if eating at one go to turn into a fatty. But this place had imperceptible influence, thread by thread changing your body over the period of time.

“It’s truly too miraculous.” Seeing green colored qi all around him, the eyes of Ren Tianyou displayed unconcealed excitement. This was definitely a treasure land for cultivation, and cultivating here would also slowly change his body towards successfully becoming the Sage body just like Senju Hasirama, and would also possess massive strength like him. But he should spend much more time in here for that to happen, even 180 years was merely wishful thinking.

“Eh?” Just at that time, Ren Tianyou exclaimed. He suddenly discovered life aura was slowly gathering and moving towards one direction, it seems there was something attracting them in that direction.

“Don’t tell me there really is treasure here?” Ren Tianyou exclaimed inside his heart, and instantly came up with this possibility. Then without hesitation he immediately used his Mangekyo Sharingan, and carefully sized up the direction where these light green colored life aura were flowing, then quickly ran towards that direction.

Throughout the way, Ren Tianyou ran side by side with this flowing life aura. After about half an hour, he finally arrived at the place where these life aura were attracted.

Ren Tianyou saw a tree stump which was as tall as half-adult human in front of him. And what attracted the attention of Ren Tianyou was not this tree stump, rather half-twig which was on that tree stump.

Yes, that’s right twig. This half-twig obviously had already broken off from the tree it had grown, but it still was full of vitality. And light green colored radiance was still floating above this twig, and alluring life aura was spreading all around from it.

“What is this?” Seeing that half-twig, Ren Tianyou instantly thought this question. Could it be that this half-twig was attracting these life aura, or am I mistaken? Ren Tianyou doubtfully walked over, then picked up that unassuming twig, but the unexpected thing for Ren Tianyou was, just when he picked up this severed twig, suddenly the system voice was directly transmitted inside his brain.

“Congratulations to host for discovering universe’s sole Wood Essence—Forever Green. If host agree to let system absorb the energy inside it, system

will reward host with 100 million system points, moreover all the seals of system will be lifted, and system will automatically upgrade to its highest, may I ask whether host agree or not?”

“Wha....what?” Hearing the system voice inside his mind, Ren Tianyou felt as if lightning struck his brain, and looked at the half-twigg in his hand with disbelief. The value of this broken thing was unexpectedly 100 million system points. And he no longer had to work laboriously to gather those materials to level up his system with this broken thing in his hand. This broken thing unexpectedly yield him such massive amount of system points overnight.

After having 100 million system points, he could exchange mokuton (Wood style) which he was longing for day and night, and he might even be able to awaken his own Rinnegan too. This thing in his hand was absolutely capable of making him powerful expert instantly. Ren Tianyou felt this was just a dream.

After pinching himself, he felt pain, so he was sure this was not a dream. Could it be that today his fortune was so big that he encounter such as large as the heaven good thing? Ren Tianyou opened his mouth intending to agree with system, but just at that time, he suddenly recalled the first words that system said, so forcibly stopping himself from agreeing, he swallowed back his answer. Because he recalled system words “universe’s sole”, “Wood Essence”so on words, he decided to ask about these words.

Ren Tianyou again opened his mouth and asked in trembling tone, “Sys.....system, what the hell is this thing? Actually having this high value? Having 100 million system points.”

“This thing is called Forever Green. Condensed life essence of the sole Tree of Life since the birth of the universe, which contains life law.” With regarding to Ren Tianyou not answering its question, and instead asking the information of this item, system sighing as well as glad voice was transmitted in the brain of Ren Tianyou. Glad because Ren Tianyou was capable of resisting the temptation and calmly asked more information. Sighed because after it tell about the uses of this thing, it knew that it would definitely not be able to absorb this Forever Green. But with regarding to the question of Ren Tianyou, system still explained from the beginning to end, “Just like Forever in its name Forever Green, this would not form even after the time period of 100 million years. Forever Green

is condensed energy after the slow accumulation of these life aura inside the Tree of Life over a long period of time. There is only one of this in this entire world, no, this is the only one in this entire universe.”

“Because Forever Green is congeries of life law, the heaven and earth permit the existence of only one of it at a time, or because of external forces, only after first one is destroyed or used by human, then second one would form. After you use this Forever Green, Tree of Life needs unknown numbers of years to form second Forever Green.”

“And Forever Green only have two effect, first is long life. As long as you absorb the energy inside, you will live forever and never grow old. Your lifespan will be everlasting. Unless you are killed, you will never die due to old age. So as long as you take in this thing before your eyes, you will get very long life.” The system voice slowly transmitted inside his brain, instantly causing Ren Tianyou to firmly stare at the Forever Green in his hand with his very red eyes. He couldn’t wait to swallow it right now.

Mostly this effect was too tempting for Ren Tianyou, before the matter about how his ninjutsu was not able to give him long lifespan, unlike the cultivations of this world was troubling him. Once the cultivator of this world enters God domain, they would receive at least 10,000 years of lifespan, and along with the increase in their rank, such as when they stepped into God King rank, they will not die out due to old age, as they would have long lifespan equal to the lifespan of universe.

And Ren Tianyou was powerless regarding this matter, but this Forever Green before his eyes could thoroughly fulfill his this wishful thinking, making him able to live forever. After that he would have sufficient time to seek the truth of ninjutsu, also will have enough time to accomplish all of his dreams. This was the temptation which Ren Tianyou would never be able to resist, this was also the reason why system had sighed.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 198: Choose

Choose

And after giving the temptation of immortality, system threw out another tremendous bomb that nearly caused Ren Tianyou to lose his consciousness.

“The second effect is, it lets you have Sage body similar to the sage body of 1st hokage Senju Hashirama, and also let you possess the power of mokuton (wood style).” The voice of system slowly transmitted to the brain of Ren Tianyou, but this indifferent voice made Ren Tianyou to instantly jump as if his buttocks was on fire.

“What? What did you say system?” Ren Tianyou doubtfully exclaimed loudly. His face was filled with shocked expression, as if he didn’t dared to believe what he had heard, “Lets me possess Sage body, plus mokuton (wood style) of Senju Hasirama, is this for real?”

It is not that Ren Tianyou didn’t dare to believe, it was just the reputation of the words ‘Sage body’ and ‘Mokuton’ were too big, don’t you think so. Those people who had seen Naruto ought to know this Sage body and mokuton however were abilities of Senju Hasirama who had sorted out those turbulent days of ninja world with Madara. And it required 6000W system points to exchange these in system, but now with this small wooden twig, he could obtain both of them, so Ren Tianyou still didn’t dare to believe what he had heard. [T.L: 6000W=6000*10000]

“You are greatly underestimating this Forever Green in your hand. You should know that it however is worldly treasure which is formed by condensed life law of this universe. So how can it be so simple?” Hearing Ren Tianyou’s surprised retort, system snorted coldly with disdain, and looked down upon the narrow and shallow knowledge of Ren Tianyou.

Hearing those apparent disdain words of system, not only the thick-skin face of Ren Tianyou became very red, he coughed few times and leisurely said, “System, do you think I am omniscient like you ah, give me explanation about it so I can know about it.”

“Fine, in that case I can serve as your universal knowledge bank.” System had no other choice but to explain in the brain of Ren Tianyou, “After you absorb this Forever Green inside your body, all the life-force it has accumulated after passing through countless years will enter your body and turn into your own, this is why you can basically live forever and never grow old.”

“But how could this large amount of life-force merely give you such simple long lifespan. This huge life-force will slowly transform your body into real body of life, and your whole body will contain terrifying amount of life-force. As long as you don’t receive critical injury, all the injuries will be healed very quickly under the effect of this life-force, just like Sage body of 1st hokage, but your physique will ultimately surpass the physique of 1st hokage, becoming the strongest Sage body.”

“And this powerful life-force will also give you an ability to use mokuton, and you can also cultivate those secret arts of mokuton in the system, but.....”

“But what?” Hearing system stopped at this point, Ren Tianyou who was excitedly listening couldn’t help but immediately ask.

“But because this life-force is too powerful, with your current strength, you can basically bring out to play merely 10,000th of the strength inside, so even if you absorb the energy inside it, this energy will be stored inside your body for the time being, and you should try hard to slowly refine it, slowly changing it into your true power.”

Having heard this, Ren Tianyou felt as if a bucket of cold water was poured on his heart, calming him down at once, he stutteringly said, “In....in other words, it is basically impossible to have ability of Sage body and mokuton for the time being.”

“Yes, after you finish absorbing, your lifespan will immediately increase to infinite, you do not need to worry about it. But as for Sage body and mokuton,

you can merely bring out to play extremely little bit of power nothing more for the time being. And after you absorb it, you need to depend on your own effort to develop this power, I am powerless to help you. In other words, you are powerless to use system points to develop this power, because this power is not part of me.”

And after you finish absorbing, before you have thoroughly convert this power into your own, you cannot exchange mokuton, because the energy of Forever Green will repel the power of Senju Hasirama, resulting in the failure of your exchange. As for using it for yourself or letting me absorb, you choose yourself.” Finished speaking, system no longer utter a sound letting Ren Tianyou have his choice.

This could be said to be the choice concerning the life of Ren Tianyou. Was giving up this extremely rare chance to obtain 100 million system points to instantly strengthen his strength, or absorbing this thing and slowly refining it had greater potential.

Ren Tianyou continuously struggled inside his heart, because he was uncertain whether he could find the method to thoroughly develop this power, moreover he also couldn't exchange mokuton before he thoroughly change this power. If by any chance, he failed, then he will lose one powerful means.

In the end, Ren Tianyou still couldn't discard the temptation of living forever and never grow old. And he decided, if one year of time was not enough, then he would use 10 years, if 10 years is not enough, then he would use 100 years, in any case he will have long life, so why fear the time will not be enough?

Gritting his teeth, Ren Tianyou resolutely said, “System, I choose to use it on myself. When all is said and done it is extremely difficult for me to give up living for a long time.”

Yes, long lifespan for the experts of this world might not be dream, but for him, it was too distant, otherwise Ren Tianyou would not have asked so many Spring of Life from Elf Queen. And now there was an extremely good chance before his eyes, so how could he reject this chance, there was no way he would miss this opportunity.

“Fine, host, gather your chakra in your hand, this Forever Green will slowly

fuse with your arm and enter inside your body.” Hearing the decision of Ren Tianyou, system silently sighed, then gloomily said.

“System, I know this Forever Green is of great help to you too, but currently I am powerless to reject this temptation, so I can only say I’m sorry.” Hearing the voice of system, Ren Tianyou also knew this Forever Green was of great help for system because he sensed that system had strong desire to get it, but now he had robbed this thing, this.....

“But you can rest assured, one day, I will definitely undo all the seals of system, and fulfill your this wish.” Ren Tianyou said firmly towards the system inside his body.

But from the beginning to end, the system remained silent, so he sighed. Then he gather chakra in his right hand, slowly covering the Forever Green in his hand.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 199: Mokuton (Wood style)

Mokuton (Wood style)

Under the urge of Ren Tianyou, the chakra inside his body unceasingly flowed and gathered on his right hand. And a hint of light blue colored chakra radiance covered that Forever Green on his right hand.

Suddenly, this Forever Green which was just like a half-twigg abruptly glimmered with large amount of green colored radiances, and slowly soften, changing into a dark green colored liquid which slowly seeped into his body from the center of his right hand's palm, then changing into a stream, flowed towards the dantian of Ren Tianyou and gathered there.

The flowing speed of this stream was extremely fast, merely in a split second, it had already entered his dantian, then slowly gathered there, changing into a huge dark green colored spiral brook in his dantian. And a powerful life aura slowly dispersed all around his body from this brook causing Ren Tianyou to feel unspeakable relaxed sensation in his heart, and felt as if he was ascending to heaven and become an immortal.

This feeling continued for more than 10 minutes, only then it slowly disappeared. Slowly opening his eyes, a sharp light flashed from the eyes of Ren Tianyou, then firmly clutching his hands into fists, he began to sense the changes inside his body. Within this extremely short period of more than 10 minutes, huge changes had occurred inside the body of Ren Tianyou.

First of all his body was filled with powerful life-force, although the system had stated that he was powerless to completely refine the life-force of Forever Green for the time being, nevertheless just now after absorbing Forever Green which contained extremely powerful life-force, his body had already thoroughly transformed into body of life. According to Ren Tianyou this body could be said to be a Sage body, but this current Sage body was only a kind of pseudo Sage body, because the strength of this Sage body of Ren Tianyou was extremely

weak. He must pass through long time to refine that life-force accumulated in his dantian, only then his Sage body will slowly become powerful and reach 1st hokage's or even surpass his body of life.

Next was his chakra, under the effect of Forever Green his chakra was further enhanced. Beginning from getting poisoned by 7 rings twisted silver snake at Good weeping region, and finally using Purple gauze sky magnificent flower to get rid of it, and furthermore managing to enter kage level in strength, but those were also nothing, and his strength was not stable yet.

But now under the effect of this Forever Green, Ren Tianyou thoroughly stabilized his kage level strength. And the amount of his chakra was also increased by additional 1/4th, greatly increasing his strength.

Then there was mokuton too, yes, after absorbing this Forever Green, system also told Ren Tianyou that now he was already able to use mokuton, merely, the power of mokuton was not so powerful. This was because of his chakra and also his Sage body was too weak.

Finally because he possess Sage body, now he could also train the Sage mode. According to his own estimation, his sage mode would also probably resemble Naruto, Orochimaru and 1st hokage's perfect sage mode, no need to summon two sage of Mount Myobokuzan on his shoulder to maintain the equilibrium.

“Learning Sage mode however should wait until I return back and resurrect elder sister Yue'er. Now since I have grasp mokuton, first I should widen my knowledge on why this mokuton is called godly power by the ninjas of Naruto world.” Feeling the power within himself, Ren Tianyou slowly muttered to himself. Many hand seals required for using mokuton were available inside his system, moreover mokuton and other ninjutsu were not alike as the number of hand seals required for using mokuton were extremely low. With the exception of secret technique of Senju Hasirama which required many hand seals, other mokuton ninjutsu were simple, Ren Tianyou could easily use with his current strength.

“Snake-Rat-Dog-Tiger!” Ren Tianyou made a series of hand seals very quickly, and in less than a second, he complete required hand seals of ninjutsu, then loudly yelled, “Mokuton—Mokujoheki!”

Along with the his voice, suddenly the ground in front of him split open, and huge wooden rampart appeared in front of him. It was densely covered with thistles and thorns, so not only was it capable of defending, these thistles and thorns were capable of stabbing plus withstanding the physical attack of enemy.

“I really can!” Seeing the appearance of wooden rampart in front of him, Ren Tianyou excitedly exclaimed. Regardless of what system said, before he really use it, it was basically impossible for him to feel at ease, so seeing that he could really use mokuton, he was thoroughly relieved.

“Mokuton—Daijirin no Jutsu! (Wood Style—Giant Forest Jutsu!)” Ren Tianyou couldn’t help but test out another mokuton ninjutsu. His right hand made a hand seal while his left hand slowly changed into wooden arm, then this wooden arm suddenly split into may wooden branches and rushed towards the front.

Restraining himself, he stopped Daijirin no Jutsu (Giant Forest Jutsu), and his left arm immediately restored back to its original appearance.

“Never thought that coming to Elf clan actually yield me so big harvest, truly a big harvest.” Thinking this accidental harvest, Ren Tianyou couldn’t help but grinned. The effect of this Forever Green was too useful to him.

“Fortunately the people of Elf clan didn’t know that inside Tree of Life they were continuously guarding, there was such extremely important treasure, otherwise my life would certainly be miserable.” Ren Tianyou thought for a bit and couldn’t help but shook his head. This time he had stolen more than 40 bottles of Spring of Life from Elf clan, although this caused them to lose their face, nevertheless when all is said and done he hadn’t kill or wounded any of their clansmen, also hadn’t caused any destruction, so they would only sent some people for chase to kill him nothing more, as for real powerful experts, they were unlikely to move easily.

And now although he had taken away Forever Green, nevertheless they also didn’t know the existence of this treasure, and this would not cause any effect to Tree of Life. Because Forever Green was merely a treasure form by the congelation of Tree of Life’s surplus life-force, so even after taking it away, Tree

of Life merely needs to spend 100 million or more years to condense another one again nothing more.

“Now I should go away, after all this is also the territory of Elf clan, I shouldn’t stay here for a long time.” After testing his mokuton, Ren Tianyou stood up, and thought. After that along with the appearance of spiral shaped space ripple from his right eye, Ren Tianyou disappeared from this space. And hint of light green colored Mist of Life began to gather at the place from where Forever Green was taken away.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Chapter 200: Leave and return

Leave and return

After leaving the Tree of Life, Ren Tianyou used kamui to stealthily return to Elf Source. Then send princess Xing Lu back to her room. She was always under the effect of his genjutsu from the time she was inside his kamui space, and had never woken up even once.

But there was no way, Ren Tianyou would dare to take away Xing Lu too. If he took her away, then just like a super level taunting device, he would absolutely attract great enmity towards himself, and wherever he went, he would attract the hatred of Elf clan.

Ren Tianyou didn't dare to do so, because relying on his current small arms and small legs, he didn't dare to meet head-on with Elf clan. Besides, Ren Tianyou was not idle enough to provoke Elf clan's pursuit to kill for no apparent reason, he didn't have that masochistic tendency.

Ancient 100 clans, these clans however had powerful strength enough to withstand the invasion of demon clan of ten thousand years ago. Basically every one clan of ancient 100 clans possess strength comparable to the strength of current strongest force, or even exceed their strength, this shows the strength of ancient 100 clans.

Although at the time of resisting the invasion of demon clan, their ethnicity took a heavy hit, but after passing ten thousand years of recuperation, some of their ethnicity had already recovered. Such as, Elf clan, depending on Tree of Life and Spring of Life, their strength had already completely recovered to the point which was not inferior to their former strength. Death clan of Void, Heaven sword clan of White tiger, all of these clans were well known clan among ancient 100 clans.

But even after having done all this, Ren Tianyou didn't immediately return to Flame Phoenix Villa, rather kept on standing inside the room of Xing Lu, while looking over to the direction of the palace of Elf Queen. Thought for a bit, then along with the spiral shaped space ripple created from the kamui of right eye, he disappeared from inside the room, leaving behind lying on the bed sleeping Elf Princess.

.....

Inside the palace of Elf Queen, Elf Queen and 4 elders were still sitting there and were discussing about the matter of Ren Tianyou stealing Spring of Life this evening. They were also pondering over the identity of Ren Tianyou. They had also already transmitted orders to go and make the elves in the human world to gather information regarding Ren Tianyou and quickly send it back. So, all of them were here waiting for the news from the people under them.

Just at that time, a knocking sound came through the closed palace door, and a charming female voice sounded from outside, "Your Majesty the Queen, Kaliyi requests for an audience."

"Enter." Hearing this voice, a smile simultaneously appeared on the face of Elf Queen and 4 elders, then Elf Queen spoke towards outside the door, letting her enter.

This Kaliyi was the person they were waiting for all this time, because Kaliyi was the leader of their Elf clan's outside world intelligence corps. They had requested Kaliyi to go to outside world to gather the information on the identity of Ren Tianyou.

After Elf Queen gave the permission, the closed palace door slowly opened, and one female elf with long black hair wearing black dress walked inside. Compared to Elf Queen and Xing Lu, these female elves' pure and fresh sensation, this female elf's body had unusual evil aura.

This female was dark elf, and unlike nature elf, they were proficient in dark system magic.

"Kaliyi, how was it, any information on the matter I asked you?" Seeing Kaliyi entering, Elf Queen slowly asked, and her beautiful eyes were flashing with a look of hope.

“Reporting back to Queen, already have the information.” Walking over, Kaliyi lightly bowed, then stood up and directly opened her mouth.

“Then quickly speak.” Hearing Kaliyi, Elf Queen hastily signaled her to quickly speak.

“Yes.” Kaliyi answered, then sorting out her thinking, she slowly opened her mouth and began to state all the information she got on Ren Tianyou. “The person sneaked into our Elf Source today is the leader of Akatsuki organization, code name Zero.”

“There is not any previous information on this Akatsuki organization in the whole continent, exactly as if it appeared out of thin air, extremely mysterious. Their first appearance was just half-a-month ago in Ailer Empier’s Ximen clan, on the big wedding day of eldest son of Ximen clan Ximen Feng and eldest daughter of Wang clan Wang Yuxin.”

“On that day, the eldest son of Ximen clan Ximen Feng was joyfully preparing to get married with his lovely and beautiful bride, but no one would have thought that, this day would thoroughly change the history of Ximen clan. A wedding ceremony changed into funeral, joyous wedding scene changed into hell on the earth.”

“That day, the leader of Akatsuki organization Zero suddenly appeared in the wedding site in the most unexpected way *i.e.* by using space magic, then directly took away Wang Yuxin the bride of this wedding.”

“And through their conversation, everyone also clearly understood that the original name of this leader of Akatsuki organization Zero was Ximen Tianlong, unexpectedly turned out to be the illegitimate child of the clan leader Ximen Batian. But because he had no talent in cultivation, he didn’t get any care of Ximen Batian, and was finally driven out from Ximen clan. And after that the eldest son of Ximen clan Ximen Feng sent assassin to kill him, and was supposed to be killed.”

“But contrary to the expectation of Ximen Feng, Ximen Tianlong *i.e.* Zero unexpectedly didn’t die, moreover in less than 3 years of time, don’t know what fortune he encountered, his strength unexpectedly soared rapidly. According to him he awakened his blood lineage power called Sharingan, furthermore

obtained mysterious space power.”

“And after taking away Wang Yuxin, Zero immediately laid out exceedingly powerful defense barrier which covered the whole Soaring Dragon mountain villa, trapping everyone of Ximen clan inside. Next the people of Akatsuki organization formally intrude Ximen clan. Akatsuki organization actually had merely 4 members, but each one of them were extremely powerful. All of them wore black robe with red clouds imprinted on it and bamboo hat with wind-bells which was same as the clothing worn by that Zero who had intrude our Elf Source today. And they directly began slaughtering inside Soaring Dragon mountain villa.”

“Basically all the people left inside the Soaring Dragon mountain villa were no match against the member of Akatsuki organization. Several Deity ranked experts of Ximen clan died in the hand of Zero. At the last moment, Ximen clan’s God domain experts Ximen Wuyan and two other hurried over to scene. And the 5 God domain experts of Dragon clan also arrived there. At that time, everyone thought the people of Akatsuki organization will not be able to escape even if given wings.”

“But the unexpected thing was, Zero directly summoned extremely powerful two giant magical beasts. No one have ever seen those two type of magical beasts, just like Zero and his Akatsuki organization was full of mystery. But their strength however was super powerful. One of that magical beast released a unique skill, and that single skill completely destroyed the whole mountain where Soaring Dragon mountain villa was located leaving behind merely several kilometer big crater. And everyone in the Soaring Dragon mountain villa including those dragon clan’s experts, with the exception of already ran away Ximen Batian, changed into dust.”

Hearing Kaliyi, disbelief expression appeared on the face of Elf Queen and others. No one among them had ever thought that the person who had intrude their Elf Source today was actually this ferocious. But just at this time, a sound reverberated throughout the room which made the fine hairs on everyone’s body stood up.

“Hehe, never thought that you actually find out this much information on me and my organization in this short period of time. Pretty good intelligence.” At

that moment, a male voice suddenly reverberated inside the hall.

Support my translation through patreon to get early access and other bonus.
[Here is the link.](#)

Publisher:

Support On Bitcoin :

1EQWkgnjcxRm4jDTLyZ3y4wobUJaZHXVBF

From TooLate

From [Doswap](#)